

KJV

# **INDEX:**

1.	THE FIGHT	3
2.	WHAT IF YOU KNEW HOW YOUR ADVERSARY WOULD ATTACK?	4
3.	HIGHLIGHTING YOUR GREATEST BATTLES	5
4.	THE MOST IMPORTANT INFO FOR YOU TO KNOW ABOUT "THE MINIMAL LIST"	5
5.	THE ENEMY'S MOST COMMON PLANS AGAINST THE CHRISTIAN	6
6.	MAKE A PRAYER LIST	13
7.	THE READING PLAN THAT WILL CHANGE YOUR LIFE FOREVER	. 14
8.	A LIFE CHANGING DISCIPLESHIP PROGRAM	14
9.	POINTS TO PONDER	. 14
10	. THE MINIMAL LIST (TITLE PAGE)	. 15
1 1.	WHAT IS THE MINIMAL LIST?	. 16
12.	HEADINGS IN THE MINIMAL LIST	. 17
13.	THE MINIMAL LIST	21
14.	7 PRINCIPLES THAT ANSWER: HOW DO YOU DETERMINE WHAT YOU SHOULD BELIEVE ABOUT GOD, SPIRITUAL THINGS AND LIFE	141
15.	YOUR PERSONAL PRAYER LIST	142
16	NOTES:	143

All rights reserved with only the following exception: Permission is granted to all persons to distribute copies of this material ONLY when it is distributed either at NO COST whatsoever to any and all persons receiving it, or it is provided at the cost of printing and shipping only. Please email us with any questions or concerns you might have regarding this or other topics regarding "THE FIGHT" to:

RunToTheFight@gmail.com

# THE FIGHT

1Pe 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: (1 Pet 5:8)

It is probably impossible to overstate the significance of this verse found in 1 Pet 5:8. The truths revealed by it are certainly some of the most neglected truths in all of Scripture. The cost of this neglect is beyond measure. The impact of it has resulted in countless broken homes, innumerable shattered lives, and a degree of destruction and devastation that no words in any language are capable of describing. As a matter of fact, the devastation is so extreme that any attempt to quantify it would fall so incredibly short that the attempt itself could only be described as an act of utter futility. For in this verse we not only learn that we have an adversary, but we learn who he is and what his actions and intentions are concerning us. Notice that Peter makes it personal. He says, "your" adversary. He, the Devil, is *your* adversary! He is coming to devour *you*! You need not go looking for *THE FIGHT*. Your adversary will bring it to you. It does not matter if you want it or if you are ready for it. It is coming.

The reality of this battle is further expounded in Eph 6:11-12 and 2 Cor 10:3-5.

Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. (Eph 6:11-12)

For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; (2 Cor 10:3-5)

In light of these painfully clear passages of Scripture, I would like to point out *four truths that you absolutely must recognize*, or <u>it will be impossible for you not to be destroyed by this battle</u>. If that sounds like an overly dramatic conclusion, it only shows how successful our adversary has been seeking to lull us to sleep while our lives and the lives of our loved ones are being destroyed.

So what are these four essential truths that every Christian must know?

- 1. You must recognize that this is a REAL BATTLE! It is not a metaphor or a fictional story intended to convey some moral truth. It is a real battle with a real adversary that is intent on devouring you and your loved ones. Though this battle is a spiritual battle and therefore unseen with the human eye, its reality is exposed in the aftermath of destruction left behind in broken homes and shattered lives resulting from losing the battle.
- 2. You must know for certain that to choose to ignore this battle or to choose not to fight this battle is to choose to lose this battle. Not to engage in this fight is to GUARANTEE your defeat! You can hope all you want and even pray night and day that you not lose this battle, but if you do not fight, your defeat is inevitable!
- 3. In order to win the battle you must fight this fight God's way. You do not look to men for your strategy regardless of their "wisdom", or their claim to answers, or their popularity. If you do not fight this spiritual battle in the manner revealed by God in His word, you are certain to lose. You have NO right to expect victory unless you pursue victory His way, according to His word. Therefore, ignorance of His word regarding your battles is again, a guarantee of defeat. Such a loss should not come as a surprise or lead to a false conclusion about the heart of God toward you. Instead, your defeat should be expected with the highest degree of certainty.
- **4.** You must know that God loves you and desires for you to win. If you do not know this, preferably before the battle even starts, you will likely lose the most intense battles. This is because in the darkest and most difficult times of your struggle your adversary will convince you that God is against you. Once this happens, you are far more inclined to lose faith and be defeated. So, before the enemy of your soul has a chance to do that, you must come to know the heart of God through prayer and His word so this tactic of the Devil is rendered useless.

# WHAT IF YOU KNEW HOW YOUR ADVERSARY WOULD ATTACK?

Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp. And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down. And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice. Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel? And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber. (2 Ki 6:8-12)

Here we read how the king of Syria was waging war against God's chosen people, Israel. However, every attempt he would make was unsuccessful because the king of Israel knew in advance what Syria's ruler had planned. Knowing this, he simply informed the commander of his army, and the enemy's attack was thwarted. Israel's king knew how his adversary would attack because God's word came to him through the prophet Elisha. By responding to the word of the LORD, the king of Israel thwarted each attack.

What if, in a similar fashion, you were to get a copy of your adversary's planned attack against you and your loved ones? And what if, along with how he would attack being exposed beforehand, you were also told by the word of God, steps you can take that will lead to your being victorious in that battle?

If such a thing would cause you to rejoice and respond, then please continue because that is exactly what you are about to learn in this section of *THE FIGHT*. Of course, one of the differences between the two scenarios is that each revelation Elisha gave the king of Israel detailed methods of attack by the king of Syria that were absolutely certain, in this manual, the plans of your adversary that are exposed are those he *most commonly and most successfully uses* against the people of God. Not all of them will be used against every Christian. However, time and experience have shown them to be his most relied upon tactics used to devour the children of God.

Once you take the steps which reveal "where" your adversary will most likely attack (or is presently attacking), you will be guided to *THE MINIMAL LIST* to "Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil" (Eph 6:11). It is the living Word that will show you how to "submit to God", and "resist the devil" so "he will flee from you" (Jam 4:7). Paul even states this is one of the very purposes that the Scripture was written; speaking of events recorded in the Old Testament he says, "these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, ...." (1 Cor 10:10). Again in Romans he writes, "For whatever things were written before were written for our learning, ...." (Rom 15:4).

In Second Chronicles chapter twenty we have a written example of the benefit of seeking the LORD regarding an adversary's attack against God's people. If you read the entire chapter you will learn that this was a battle that Judah did not purpose to start. They did not go looking for a fight. The fight came looking for them! Multiple adversaries had joined together to "devour" God's people. Instead of ignoring the reality of this battle, which would have certainly led to Judah's destruction, the king and the people sought the mercy and help of God. The result was (2Ch 20:17) God let them know they would not need to fight in the battle (i.e. It would not be a battle of flesh and blood); instead, they were to believe His word: "Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Hear me, O Judah and you inhabitants of Jerusalem: Believe in the LORD your God, and you shall be established" (v.20). God informed the people of Judah (v.16) precisely where their adversaries would attack and gave them the steps they would need to follow in order to win this battle that, otherwise, would have most assuredly led to their defeat (see v.12). In believing and obeying the Word of the LORD, the people of Judah experienced an unforgettable victory!

Remember, these "things were written ... for our learning" (Rom 15:4). If we study this story, we find:

- 1. The people of Judah were painfully aware of the reality of the battle they were about to face.
- 2. They did not ignore it, which would certainly have led to their destruction, but instead they would fight.
- 3. They would not "war according to the flesh" for their weapons would not be carnal (2Cor 10:3). This battle, if it was to be won, would necessarily have to be fought God's way; which was by believing what He had spoken.
- **4**. Judah's only hope **rested in the fact that God loved them and He revealed His desire for them to have victory over their enemies**. Had they not been certain of this they would have never trusted Him to deliver them and would have likely submitted to their enemies out of fear and lost the victory God desired for them.

Now it is time to find out what your adversary most likely has planned for you and how you can defeat him.

# (STEP 1) "HIGHLIGHTING" YOUR GREATEST BATTLES

On the next few pages you will find a list of THE ENEMY'S MOST COMMON PLANS AGAINST THE CHRISTIAN. Underlined and located in the center column of each page is *the intended victim* your enemy seeks to devour (e.g., <u>EVERY CHRISTIAN</u>; <u>CHILDREN</u>; <u>TEENAGERS</u>; etc.). To the left, <u>underlined</u> and in **bold** (black) print are listed many of his most popular and successful attacks against that particular type of person. Read through every type of attack listed on each page. If you find an attack you believe the enemy is using against you, highlight it. Even if the heading in the center column does not accurately describe the intended victim (i.e. you), still highlight the attack. For example, you may be a single woman who is struggling with pride; yet, <u>PRIDE</u> is not a heading found under <u>SINGLE WOMEN</u>. Instead, it is found under <u>SINGLE MEN</u> since it is more commonly a struggle they experience. Nevertheless, you should still highlight it because you recognize it as a battle in your own life. Follow this same pattern for any attack you struggle with even though it may not appear under the <u>center heading</u> which specifically applies to you.

Once you have highlighted the most likely **type of attacks**, you will want to look under each individual **attack** where you will find numerous **headings/topics** which appear in **THE MINIMAL LIST** pertaining to that particular **attack**. For example, if you selected the attack "**KEEP YOU OUT OF THE WORD**" which is found in the **EVERY CHRISTIAN** category (seen below), there are eleven **headings/topics** pertaining to that specific attack beginning with **COMMANDMENTS** and ending with **WORD OF GOD**.

Your next step is to go to the page in *THE MINIMAL LIST* where that heading/topic is found, and highlight it. Follow this same pattern for each of the individual headings/topics that are listed under the <u>attacks</u> you have already selected and highlighted. Continue following this same pattern until you have highlighted each heading/topic under every <u>attack</u> you previously selected. The reason for doing this is so that as you follow the reading program for *THE MINIMAL LIST*, when you come across the headings you have highlighted, you will be reminded to give special attention to the verses found under these particular headings. This extra attention will maximize the positive impact these scriptures have on your heart and life, and it will strongly aid you in finding victory in the related battles and help you to do so in the shortest amount of time.

And I looked and arose and said to the nobles and to the officials and to the rest of the people, "Do not be afraid of them. Remember the Lord, who is great and awesome, and

FIGHT for your brothers, your sons, your daughters, your wives, ...."

Neh 4:14

# THE <u>MOST IMPORTANT</u> INFO FOR YOU TO KNOW ABOUT "THE MINIMAL LIST"

Before you begin your reading/studying of *THE MINIMAL LIST*, it is of the highest importance that you understand that *THE MINIMAL LIST* is **NOT** a substitute for regular in-depth Bible reading! The power and impact of *THE MINIMAL LIST* is uniquely tied to the extent of your knowledge of the Scripture! Therefore you are STRONGLY implored to make *extensive* Bible reading as much a part of your life as possible. The Bible is the backdrop, source, and foundation for EVERYTHING found in *THE FIGHT-THE MINIMAL LIST*! Without that backdrop you will significantly limit the impact of the material in this book! So please make use of both written and audio Bibles to get as much of that backdrop as you possibly can! You are especially encouraged to make use of audio Bibles because they allow you to get the Word in so many scenarios where reading is just not possible. *Always remember*, there is no book in existence of greater importance than THE BIBLE consisting of the 66 books from Genesis through Revelation!

#### THE ENEMY'S MOST COMMON PLANS AGAINST THE CHRISTIAN

#### **EVERY CHRISTIAN:**

#### **KEEP YOU OUT OF THE WORD**

COMMANDMENTS 35
DISTRACTIONS TO THE CHRISTIAN LIFE 43
DOUBT - UNBELIEF 44
(BY) FAITH 50
LACK OF DESIRE FOR TRUTH 92
REJECTING THE WORD OF GOD 114
SATAN'S TACTICS 119
SEEKING ETERNAL THINGS 121
SPIRITUAL WARFARE 128
THOUGHTS 130

#### **KEEP YOU FROM PRAYER**

WORD OF GOD 136

ACCESS TO GOD 21
BENEFITS OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE 27
DISTRACTIONS TO THE CHRISTIAN LIFE 43
DOUBT – UNBELIEF 44
FAITH 49
PRAYER 107
PRAYERLESSNESS – FAILURE TO SEEK GOD 108
SPIRITUAL WARFARE 128

#### HAVE YOU PURSUE THINGS THAT ARE TEMPORAL NOT ETERNAL

DISTRACTIONS TO THE CHRISTIAN LIFE 43
EVANGELISM 48
JUDGMENT OF THE SAVED 90
MATERIALISM 96
MISSIONS 99
MONEY 99
SEEKING ETERNAL THINGS 121
WILL OF GOD 134

#### KEEP YOU FROM RECOGNIZING THE REALTY OF SPIRITUAL BATTLE

DEMONS - DEVIL - SATAN 40 FALSE DOCTRINE 52 FALSE PROPHETS 53 FALSE TEACHERS 54 SATAN'S TACTICS 119 SPIRITUAL BLINDNESS 127 SPIRITUAL WARFARE 128 THOUGHTS 130

#### GET YOU TO BELIEVE THAT GOD DOESN'T LOVE YOU AND WANT THE BEST FOR YOU

CHILDREN OF GOD 33
GOD IS LOVE 62
GOD'S LOVE TOWARD MANKIND 64
GRACE 67
MERCY 97
SATAN'S TACTICS 119
YOUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST 139

#### **CHILDREN:**

(NOTE: PARENT(S) ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR DEFENDING AGAINST THE ATTACKS / WEAPONS USED AGAINST THEIR CHILDREN)

#### **DIVORCE (OF THE PARENTS)**

ADULTERY 21
DIVORCE 43
FORGIVENESS 59
HUSBANDS 76
MARRIAGE 96
SATAN'S TACTICS 119
SIN - WHEN YOUR ARE SINNED AGAINST 126
SIN - WHEN YOU SIN AGAINST SOMEONE 126
UNITY 132

#### **IMPROPER DISCIPLINE**

ANGER 22

CHILDREN 32

**DISCIPLINE / CHASTISEMENT 42** 

**IMPACT OF YOUR TESTIMONY 77** 

LOVE 94

MERCY 97

PARENTS 106

WORDS YOU SAY 138

#### TV - INTERNET - SMART PHONES - VIDEO GAMES

DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE 43

FEAR OF THE LORD 56

INAPPROPRIATE PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS / SECRETS / PHONE APPS / TEXT MESSAGES / ETC 77

LUST 95

**PURITY 112** 

THOUGHTS 130

#### SOCIAL NETWORKS - EMAIL - TEXT MESSAGING - PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS

DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE 43

FEAR OF THE LORD 56

(THE) FLESH 57

HOLINESS 70

INAPPROPRIATE PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS / SECRETS / PHONE APPS / TEXT MESSAGES / ETC 77

PURITY 112

**TEMPTATION 130** 

#### **VERBAL ABUSE**

ANGER 22

CHILDREN 32

**CONVERSATION 39** 

LOVE 94

PROFANITY - CURSING - FILTHY TALK 110

WORDS YOU SAY 138

#### **CARNAL PARENTS**

APATHY 23

CHRISTIAN GROWTH (OR LACK THEREOF) 34

DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE 43

HOLINESS 70

(THE) IMPACT OF YOUR TESTIMONY 77

**SANCTIFICATION 119** 

WILL OF GOD 134

#### LACK OF BIBLICAL INSTRUCTION

APOLOGETICS 24

**DOCTRINE 44** 

WORD OF GOD 136

#### **MUSIC**

(THE) HEART 69

PURITY 112

THOUGHTS 130

#### **TEENAGERS:**

#### PEER PRESSURE

DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE 43

FEAR OF THE LORD 56

**SANCTIFICATION 119** 

SERVING - FOLLOWING AFTER THE LORD 122

WILL OF GOD 134

YOUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST 139

#### **BOYFRIEND/GIRLFRIEND - ESPECIALLY WITH A NON-CHRISTIAN**

DISTRACTIONS TO THE CHRISTIAN LIFE 43

MARRIAGE (ONLY TO A CHRISTIAN) 96

SATAN'S TACTICS 119

WILL OF GOD 134

#### SEXUAL PROMISCUITY - DATING - TIME ALONE WITH BOYFRIEND OR GIRLFRIEND

FEAR OF THE LORD 56 (THE) FLESH 57 **FORNICATION 59 HOLINESS 70** LUST 95 **PURITY 112** 

**SANCTIFICATION 119 SEXUAL IMMORALITY 123** SIN - TO BE FORSAKEN 125

**TEMPTATION 130** 

WARNING TO ANY WHO LEAD A CHRISTIAN INTO SIN 133

#### SOCIAL NETWORKS - EMAIL - TEXT MESSAGING - PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF CHILDREN) 7

7

#### **DIVORCE (OF THE PARENTS)**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF CHILDREN) 6

#### TV - INTERNET - SMART PHONES - VIDEO GAMES

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF CHILDREN) 6

#### VERBAL ABUSE

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF CHILDREN) 7

#### **CARNAL PARENTS**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF CHILDREN) 7

#### LACK OF BIBLICAL INSTRUCTION

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF CHILDREN) 7

#### MUSIC

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF CHILDREN) 7

#### **DRINKING - DRUGS**

DRINKING - DRUGS - THINGS THAT CAN CONTROL THE HEART 46 (THE) HEART 69

IMPACT OF YOUR TESTIMONY 77

WARNING TO ANY WHO LEAD A CHRISTIAN INTO SIN 133

#### FRIENDS SHARING DETAILS OF THEIR SINS WITH NO SHAME

**CONVERSATION 39** (THE) HEART 69 **SANCTIFICATION 119** SIN - TO BE FORSAKEN 125 THOUGHTS 130

#### **REBELLION**

APATHY 23 **AUTHORITY 25 DISOBEDIENCE 42** FEAR OF THE LORD 56 GOD'S LOVE TOWARD MANKIND 64 **OBEDIENCE 101 OBEYING AUTHORITY 101 REBELLION 112 RECEIVING INSTURCTION - CORRECTION 113** REJECTING THE WORD OF GOD 114

#### **LUST - PORNOGRAPHY**

FEAR OR THE LORD 56 (THE) FLESH 57

HOLINESS 70

INAPPROPRIATE PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS / SECRETS / PHONE APPS / TEXT MESSAGES / ETC 77

LUST 95

PURITY 112

**SANCTIFICATION 119** 

SIN - TO BE FORSAKEN 125

TEMPTATION 130 THOUGHTS 130

#### LACK OF APOLOGETIC INSTRUCTION

APOLOGETICS 24
DOCTRINE 44
FALSE DOCTRINE 52
WORD OF GOD 136

#### **SINGLE ADULTS:**

#### **DEBT - FINANCIAL OVERLOAD**

CONTENTMENT 38
DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE 43
MATERIALISM 96
MONEY 99
STEWARDSHIP 128

#### **BOYFRIEND/GIRLFRIEND - ESPECIALLY WITH A NON-CHRISTIAN**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF TEENAGERS) 7

#### SEXUAL PROMISCUITY - DATING - TIME ALONE WITH BOYFRIEND OR GIRLFRIEND

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF TEENAGERS) 7

#### LACK OF APOLOGETIC INSTRUCTION

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF TEENAGERS) 8

#### TV - INTERNET - SMART PHONES - VIDEO GAMES

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF CHILDREN) 6

#### **CAREER**

CONTENTMENT 38
DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE 43
MATERIALISM 96
MONEY 99
SEEKING ETERNAL THINGS 121
WILL OF GOD 134
WORK ETHIC 138

#### **SINGLE PARENTS:**

#### **LONELINESS**

BENEFITS OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE 27
CHILDREN OF GOD 33
CONTENTMENT 38
DEPRESSION / TRAGEDY 41
GOD'S LOVE TOWARD MANKIND 64
JOY 87
LONELINESS 94
PROMISES OF GOD 110
WEARY 133
YOUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST 139

#### **FINANCIAL BURDENS**

ANXIETY / WORRY 23
BLESSING - PROVISION 31
CHILDREN OF GOD 33
CONTENTMENT 38
MATERIALISM 96
MONEY 99
STEWARDSHIP 128
TOMORROW 131

#### **FEAR**

ANXIETY / WORRY 23
BENEFITS OF CHRISTIAN LIFE 27
FAITH 49
(BY) FAITH 50
FEAR 55
FEAR (OVERCOMING IT) 57

GOD'S LOVE TOWARD MANKIND 64 PEACE 106 YOUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST 139

#### **SINGLE WOMEN**

#### OLD MAID SYNDROME (THE FEAR OF BEING SINGLE TOO LONG.)

BENEFITS OF CHRISTIAN LIFE 27

**CONTENTMENT 38** 

FAITH 49

FEAR (OVERCOMING IT) 57

GOD'S LOVE TOWARD MANKIND 64

**PEACE 106** 

PRAYER 107

**TRIALS 131** 

TRUST IN THE LORD 131

YOUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST 139

#### **HAVING SOMEONE PRESSURE YOU INTO SEXUAL SIN**

(THE) FLESH 57

FEAR OF THE LORD 56

**FORNICATION 59** 

HOLINESS 70

INAPPROPRIATE PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS / SECRETS / PHONE APPS / TEXT MESSAGES / ETC 77

LONELINESS 94

**LUST 95** 

**OBEDIENCE 101** 

**SEXUAL IMMORALITY 123** 

**TEMPTATION 130** 

YOUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST 139

#### **ROMANCE NOVELS - SOAP OPERAS - REALITY TV - ETC**

DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE 43

(THE) FLESH 57

HOLINESS 70

LUST 95

PURITY 112

**SEXUAL IMMORALITY 123** 

**TEMPTATION 130** 

THOUGHTS 130

#### **SINGLE MEN:**

#### **PRIDE**

GRACE 67

HUMILITY **76** 

PRIDE 110 SERVANT 122

#### **LUST - PORNOGRAPHY**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF TEENAGERS) 8

#### **MARRIED COUPLES:**

#### **CREATE DIVISION**

**SANCTIFICATION 119** 

**UNITY 132** 

#### **ANGER**

ANGER 22

FEAR OF THE LORD 56

**PEACE 106** 

**SANCTIFICATION 119** 

THOUGHTS 130

WORDS YOU SAY 138

#### **IN-LAWS**

LOVE 94

MARRIAGE 96

**UNITY 132** 

#### **LYING**

**CONVERSATION 39** 

LYING 95

**SANCTIFICATION 119** 

SIN - TO BE FORSAKEN 125

#### **THE PAST**

BENEFITS OF CHRISTIAN LIFE 27

FORGIVENESS 59

IN CHRIST 78

(THE) PAST 106

**RECONCILED - RECONCILIATION 113** 

REDEEMED / REDEMPTION 114

YOUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST 139

#### **LACK OF COMMUNICATION**

LOVE 94

MARRIAGE 96

#### CHILDREN (DIFFERENT VIEWS ON SUCH THINGS AS DISCIPLINE, MUSIC ALLOWED, ETC.)

DISCIPLINE / CHASTISEMENT 42

PARENTS 106

**SANCTIFICATION 119** 

**UNITY 132** 

#### **VERBAL ABUSE**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF CHILDREN) 7

#### **TIME APART FROM EACH OTHER**

**HUSBANDS 76** 

MARRIAGE 96

SPIRITUAL WARFARE 128

**UNITY 132** 

**WIVES 135** 

#### **FINANCES**

**BLESSING - PROVISION 31** 

**CONTENTMENT 38** 

LAZINESS 93

MATERIALISM 96

MONEY 99

STEWARDSHIP 128

**UNITY 132** 

**WORK ETHIC 138** 

#### LACK OF APPRECIATION FOR THE OTHER SPOUSE

**COMPLAINING 38** 

**HUSBANDS 76** 

LOVE 94

MARRIAGE 96

THANKSGIVING 130

**WIVES 135** 

WORDS YOU SAY 138

#### SEPARATION OF THINGS (e.g., BEDS, FRIENDS, INTERESTS, MONEY, ETC.)

**DIVORCE 43** 

LOVE 94

MARRIAGE 96

**UNITY 132** 

#### LACK OF UNDERSTANDING REGARDING THE ROLE OF THE HUSBAND AND WIFE

HUSBANDS 76

MARRIAGE 96

**WIVES 135** 

#### **LUST - PORNOGRAPHY**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF TEENAGERS) 8

#### ROMANCE NOVELS - SOAP OPERAS - REALITY TV - ETC

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF SINGLE WOMEN) 10

#### **CAPITALIZE ON DIFFERENT SEXUAL DRIVES**

LOVE 94

**SATAN'S TACTICS 119** 

SERVANT 122

**SEX 123** 

SPIRITUAL WARFARE 128

**UNITY 132** 

#### TV - INTERNET - SMART PHONES - VIDEO GAMES

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF CHILDREN) 6

#### **FINANCIAL BURDENS**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF SINGLE PARENTS) 9

#### **SEXUAL IMMORALITY**

ADULTERY 21

FEAR OF THE LORD 56

(THE) FLESH 57

**FORNICATION 59** 

INAPPROPRIATE PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS / SECRETS / PHONE APPS / TEXT MESSAGES / ETC 77

PURITY 112

**SANCTIFICATION 119** 

**SEX 123** 

**SEXUAL IMMORALITY 123** 

SIN - TO BE FORSAKEN 125

**TEMPTATION 130** 

WILL OF GOD 134

#### **GET YOU TO BE A WORKAHOLIC**

**BLESSING - PROVISION 31** 

**CONTENTMENT 38** 

LOVE 94

MARRIAGE 96

MATERIALISM 96

MONEY 99

#### **THE ELDERLY:**

#### **HEALTH PROBLEMS**

AFFLICTIONS 22

BENEFITS OF CHRISTIAN LIFE 27

DEATH / DYING 39

FAITH 49

**HEALING 68** 

**TRIALS 131** 

#### **LONELINESS**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF SINGLE PARENTS) 9

#### FEAF

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF SINGLE PARENTS) 9

#### **DEPRESSION / TRAGEDY**

BENEFITS OF CHRISTIAN LIFE 27

DEPRESSION / TRAGEDY 41

GOD'S LOVE TOWARD MANKIND 64

**JOY 87** 

PEACE 106

PRAYER 107

THOUGHTS 130

TRUST IN THE LORD 131

WORD OF GOD 136

YOUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST 139

#### **FINANCIAL BURDENS**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF SINGLE PARENTS) 9

#### **GET THEM TO "RETIRE" FROM SERVING GOD**

**EVANGELISM 48** 

JUDGMENT OF THE SAVED 90

MISSIONS 99 SEEKING ETERNAL THINGS 121 WILL OF GOD 134

#### **PASTORS:**

#### **FALSE DOCTRINE**

APOLOGETICS 24
DISCIPLESHIP 41
DOCTRINE 44

FALSE DOCTRINE **52**FALSE PROPHETS **53**FALSE TEACHERS **54** 

(ALL THE HEADINGS RELATING TO: GOD, JESUS, AND THE HOLY SPIRIT)

INSPIRATION OF THE SCRIPTURE 79

MINISTERS 97

SCRIPTURE MUST BE FULFILLED 120

#### FINANCIAL INSECURITY

BENEFITS OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE 27
CONTENTMENT 38
DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE 43
FEAR – OVERCOMING IT 57
MATERIALISM 96
MONEY 99
SEEKING ETERNAL THINGS 121
TOMORROW 131
WILL OF GOD 134

#### **HAVE YOU TEACH BUT NOT TRAIN**

CHRISTIAN GROWTH 34 DISCIPLESHIP 41 MINISTERS 97 TEACHING 129

#### HAVE YOU SO BUSY WITH MINISTERING TO YOUR CHURCH THAT YOU DON'T SEE THE ENEMY DESTROYING YOUR OWN FAMILY

**DIVORCE 43** 

DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE 43

HUSBANDS 76 LOVE 94 MARRIAGE 96 MINISTERS 97

SATAN TACTICS 119
SPIRITUAL WARFARE 128

#### **SEXUAL IMMORALITY**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF MARRIED COUPLES) 12

#### <u>PRIDE</u>

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF  ${\color{red}{\bf SINGLE\;MEN}}$   ${\color{blue}{\bf 10}}$ 

#### **KEEP YOU FROM PRAYER**

(SEE THE SAME ATTACK UNDER THE HEADING OF EVERY CHRISTIAN) 5

## (STEP 2)

# MAKE A PRAYER LIST

Now it is time for you to develop YOUR PERSONAL PRAYER LIST (142) that is to be used before or after each reading session you have using *THE MINIMAL LIST*. You will use the last two pages in this book that have already been designed for this purpose. This way it stays with *THE MINIMAL LIST* and it will be convenient to access after each reading session. (If you only have a digital copy, you can simply write your prayer list on paper.) You will notice that a number of topics already appear at the beginning of YOUR PERSONAL PRAYER LIST. You will simply add the names of the people you wish to pray for, as well as any additional topics you wish to include. The topics already present on the prayer list are an ESSENTIAL part of this discipleship program. Please be sure to include them in prayer each time you use *THE MINIMAL LIST* along with any others you have added to the list.

#### (STEP 3)

# THE READING PLAN THAT WILL CHANGE YOUR LIFE FOREVER

THE MINIMAL LIST consists of 120 pages of scriptures. You will prayerfully read approximately 30 pages every seven days, each day reading the amount that fits your schedule. This will allow you to finish the entire MINIMAL LIST once a month. You should strive to follow this plan for the rest of your life. (NOTE: In this program, "a week" simply refers to 7 calendar days, not necessarily Sunday through Saturday.). Day 1 is always the first calendar day of each month. The section you read will be determined by the date, NOT by the day of the week. You can start the program any day you wish. Use the chart below to find where you will start reading according to what day of the month it is. The first heading for each week tells where to begin your reading. When you come to the second heading, immediately STOP reading. You will start at that heading the following week.

Day 1 through day 7: ACCESS TO GOD 21 \* (BY) FAITH
Day 8 through day 14: (BY) FAITH 50 \* INTEGRITY

Day 15 through day 21: INTEGRITY 79 \* PRAYERS NOT ANSWERED

Day 22 through day 28: PRAYERS NOT ANSWERED 109 \* ACCESS TO GOD (Back to Day 1)

As you are following the reading plan you can **significantly increase** the impact it has by answering the three questions found under the heading: "POINTS TO PONDER", located at the bottom of this page.

### A LIFE CHANGING DISCIPLESHIP PROGRAM

The power of *THE MINIMAL LIST* to change your life and your eternity is due to the power and impact of the Word of God and prayer! *THE MINIMAL LIST* is simply designed to help you maximize the impact of both of these. Therefore, you are STRONGLY encouraged to follow the plan as it is laid out. Some persons having read sections of *THE MINIMAL LIST*, and seeing how powerful the verses are, have thought *THE MINIMAL LIST* was designed to be used like a topical Bible similar to **NAVE'S TOPICAL BIBLE**. It would be a *serious and very harmful error* if a person were to continue to think that way! Yes, you can use *THE MINIMAL LIST* like that, and you will certainly find it to be a great blessing. However, to use it only that way and to not follow the program as it is presented here would be like a poor man using a giant gold bar solely as a paper weight! Yes, he would get the benefit of his papers not being lost but he and his family are greatly harmed because the bar could have been used to provide for food, clothing and shelter for them and others. Likewise, if you use *THE MINIMAL LIST* in a way other than intended, you will get benefit from it, even GREAT benefit, but you will almost certainly not reap the huge potential available to you had you used it as directed. The harm comes from the impact of losing battles and missing out on the goodness that God intended for you and those around you. However, *if you follow these steps as laid out here*, you can rightly expect to have the greatest years of spiritual growth you have ever experienced!

## POINTS TO PONDER

# AFTER READING EACH PASSAGE IN *THE MINIMAL LIST*, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS:

- 1. What do you think is the main truth and/or point this passage is making?
- 2. Can you think of a question or two that could be answered by quoting that particular passage? If so, then describe likely scenarios where someone might ask that question.
- 3. Ask yourself, "What impact should this passage of Scripture have on my relationship with the Lord and others?"

# THE MINIAL LIST

(KJV)

# WHAT IS THE MINIMAL LIST?

Upon first observation many would assume that *THE MINIMAL LIST* is simply another topical Bible similar to *NAVE'S* but significantly smaller. Though there is a small degree of truth to that, it does not even begin to describe what *THE MINIMAL LIST* is intended to be. The goal was never to make another topical Bible. After all, improving on what is already available would be nearly impossible.

Instead, the intention would be to gather together a collection of Bible verses that would be critical for every Christian to know if they hoped to successfully fight the fight of faith, and enjoy the life God intended them to have while bringing Him glory and honor. It would be passages that instruct you on how to be a godly spouse, parent, employee, pastor, etc. There would be verses that would expose Satan's tactics to destroy your life and hinder your walk with God, and then show you how to prevent that from happening. Additional passages would significantly help you to both share and defend your faith. Verses would be included that allow you to recognize and then respond to cults, false teachers, and false prophets. Doctrinal passages, amongst many other things, would reveal the nature of the Godhead, including the deity of Christ, His physical resurrection, as well as the deity and personhood of the Holy Spirit. Scriptures included would show you how to live and die in victory. The first goal would be to sift the Bible to find the most powerful verses dealing with the most critical subjects relating to the life of a Christian and the heart of God; and after collecting these passages, arrange them in a manner which would make them as easy as possible for a person to access, learn, and ideally to even memorize. The second and most important goal would be that the individual doing these things would fall so in love with the Lord, that getting alone with Him to pray and to know His heart would be the most cherished and pursued time of every day. Only time will tell if these goals were achieved.

Initially, *THE MINIMAL LIST* was developed solely for me to give to my children. I wanted to know that if something happened to me and I was not around to train them in the Scripture regarding critical subjects they needed for life, that I would at least have taken a significant step in seeing that they had it readily available. In the meantime while I was with them and able to, I would do all I could to help get the material into their hearts and minds. After all, I felt this was certainly one of the best ways possible for me to show my love to them and even more importantly to the Lord. Three times in a row Jesus asked Peter if he loved Him. Peter responded each time by saying, yes he did. After each of Peter's affirmations, Jesus exhorted him that if he did indeed love him, that he was to feed His sheep. So, *THE MINIMAL LIST* is my heart's effort to feed not only the sheep that are my children, but also, all those that are His children. I hope that you will not only be fed by *THE MINIMAL LIST*, but that you will in turn use it to feed others to the glory of God and the joy of His heart.

In His grace,

Eric Lounsbery December 4, 2012

> - If you have any questions or comments regarding this project please feel free to email me – RunToTheFight@gmail.com

> > Visit us at: RunToTheFight.org

# HEADINGS IN THE MINIMAL LIST

Inside *THE MINIMAL LIST* a few headings will also have subheadings. These each pertain to the topic of the heading which they are under, but they are distinguished by being underlined. Examples of this can be found by looking under the headings of "(BY) FAITH" (pg.50) and "BENEFITS OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE" (pg.27).

```
ACCESS TO GOD: 21
ADULTERY: 21
AFFLICTIONS (also see "TRIALS"): 22
ANGELS: 22
ANGER: 22
ANTICHRIST: 23
ANXIETY / WORRY: 23
APATHY: 23
APOLOGETICS: 24
ATHEISM: 24
(BLOOD) ATONEMENT (also see "REDEEMED - REDEMPTION"): 24
AUTHORITY (also see "KINGDOM OF GOD"): 25
В
BAPTISMS: 26
BENEFITS OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE: 27
BENEVOLENCE: 31
BITTERNESS: 31
BLESSING / PROVISION: 31
BOASTING: 32
BORN-AGAIN / REGENERATION: 32
C
CHILDREN: 32
CHILDREN OF GOD: 33
CHRISTIAN GROWTH (OR LACK THEREOF): 34
CHURCH - DISCIPLINE: 34
CHURCH - THE BODY OF CHRIST: 34
CHURCH - THE LOCAL: 35
COMMANDMENTS (also see "WORD OF GOD"): 35
COMMUNION / THE LORD'S SUPPER: 37
COMPLAINING: 38
CONFESSING SIN (also see "FORGIVENESS"): 38
CONTENTMENT: 38
CONVERSATION (also see "WORDS YOU SAY"): 39
D
DEATH / DYING: 39
DEMONS / DEVIL / SATAN (also see "SATAN'S TACTICS"): 40
DEPRESSION / TRAGEDY (also see "JOY" and "TRUST IN THE LORD"): 41
DISCIPLESHIP: 41
DISCIPLINE / CHASTISEMENT: 42
DISOBEDIENCE (also see "REBELLION"): 42
DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE: 43
DIVORCE: 43
DOCTRINE: 44
DOUBT / UNBELIEF: 44
DRINKING / DRUGS / THINGS THAT CAN CONTROL THE HEART: 46
Ε
(THE) ELECT OF GOD: 46
ETERNAL LIFE (also see "SALVATION"): 47
ETERNAL PUNISHMENT FOR THOSE WHO DIE IN THEIR SIN (also see "JUDGMENT OF THE LOST"): 48
EVANGELISM (also see "MISSIONS"): 48
EVIL: 49
FAITH: 49
(BY) FAITH: 50
FAITH - EXHORTATION TO CONTINUE IN IT: 52
```

```
FALSE DOCTRINE: 52
FALSE GODS / IDOLS: 53
FALSE PROPHETS (also see "PROPHECY / PROPHESYING"): 53
FALSE TEACHERS: 54
FASTING: 55
FEAR: 55
FEAR OF THE LORD: 56
FEAR - OVERCOMING IT: 57
(THE) FLESH: 57
FOOD: 58
FORGIVENESS (also see "CONFESSING SIN"): 59
FORNICATION (also see "SEXUAL IMMORALITY"): 59
FREE TO CHOOSE: 60
FRIENDSHIP: 60
G
GIVING: 60
GOD: 61
GOD CANNOT LIE: 61
GOD IS ETERNAL: 62
GOD IS HOLY: 62
GOD IS JUST: 62
GOD IS LOVE (also see "GOD'S LOVE TOWARD MANKIND": 62
GOD IS OMNIPOTENT: 63
GOD IS OMNIPRESENT: 63
GOD IS OMNISCIENT: 63
GOD IS SPIRIT: 63
GOD IS THE CREATOR OF THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH: 63
GOD - NO ONE COMPARES TO HIM BUT THE SON AND THE SPIRIT WHO ARE GOD. 64
GOD - ONE AND ONLY: 64
GOD'S LOVE TOWARD MANKIND: 64
GOD - THE DISTINCTION OF PERSONS IN THE GODHEAD - THE TRINITY: 65
GOSPEL: 66
GRACE: 67
н
HATRED: 68
HEALING: 68
(THE) HEART: 69
HEAVEN: 70
HELL (also see "ETERNAL PUNISHMENT FOR THOSE WHO DIE IN THEIR SIN"): 70
HOLINESS: 70
(THE) HOLY SPIRIT: 71
(THE) HOLY SPIRIT IS A PERSON: 73
(THE) HOLY SPIRIT IS GIVEN TO THE CHILDREN OF GOD: 74
(THE) HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD - OMNIPRESENT; OMNISCIENT; ETERNAL (also see "(THE) TRINITY)": 75
HOMOSEXUALITY / SEXUAL ORIENTATION (also see "SEXUAL IMMORALITY"): 75
HUMILITY (also see "SERVANT"): 76
HUSBANDS: 76
HYPOCRISY: 76
(THE) IMPACT OF YOUR TESTIMONY: 77
INAPPROPRIATE PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS / SECRETS / PHONE APPS / TEXT MESSAGES / ETC: 77
IN CHRIST: 78
INSPIRATION OF THE SCRIPTURE (also see "SCRIPTURE MUST BE FULFILLED"): 79
INTEGRITY: 79
JESUS - A FEW MAJOR OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECIES ABOUT HIM: 79
JESUS - COMPARED TO GOD AS HE REVEALED HIMSELF IN THE OLD TESTAMENT: 81
JESUS - HE IS GOD (also see "(THE) TRINITY)": 83
JESUS - HIS CRUCIFIXION AND DEATH: 84
JESUS - HIS HUMANITY: 84
JESUS - HIS NAME: 84
JESUS - HIS PREEMINENCE: 85
JESUS - HIS PRE-EXISTENCE: 85
JESUS - HIS RESURRECTION: 86
JESUS - HIS RESURRECTION WAS A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION: 86
JESUS - HIS RETURN: 87
```

```
JESUS - WAS WITHOUT SIN: 87
JOY: 87
JUDGING OTHERS: 88
JUDGING YOURSELF: 88
JUDGMENT OF ALL MANKIND: 88
JUDGMENT OF THE LOST (also see "ETERNAL PUNISHMENT FOR THOSE WHO DIE IN THEIR SIN"): 89
JUDGMENT OF THE SAVED: 90
JUSTIFICATION / JUSTIFIED: 90
KINGDOM OF GOD (also see "AUTHORITY"): 90
L
LACK OF DESIRE FOR TRUTH (also see "REJECTING THE WORD OF GOD"): 92
LAST DAYS: 92
LAUGHTER: 92
LAW - THE PURPOSE OF IT: 92
LAZINESS (also see "WORK ETHIC"): 93
LIFE: 93
LONELINESS: 94
LOVE: 94
LUST: 95
LYING: 95
М
MARRIAGE: 96
MARRIAGE - ONLY TO A CHRISTIAN: 96
MATERIALISM (also see "MONEY"): 96
MERCY: 97
MINISTERS: 97
MIRACLES: 98
MISSIONS (also see, "EVANGELISM"): 99
MODESTY: 99
MONEY(also see, "MATERIALISM"): 99
MUSIC / SINGING (also see "PRAISE"): 100
Ν
NAME OF THE LORD - DO NOT TAKE IT IN VAIN: 100
NEW COVENANT: 100
OBEDIENCE: 101
OBEYING / DISOBEYING AUTHORITY: 101
(THE) OLD TESTAMENT: 102
(THE) OLD TESTAMENT TESTIFIED OF CHRIST: 102
(THE) OLD TESTAMENT TESTIFYING OF CHRIST: 102
PARENTS: 106
(THE) PAST: 106
PEACE: 106
PERSECUTION (also see "SUFFERING"): 106
(THE) PHYSICAL BODY: 106
PRAISE (also see "MUSIC / SINGING"): 107
PRAYER: 107
PRAYERLESSNESS - FAILURE TO SEEK GOD: 108
PRAYERS NOT ANSWERED: 109
PREDESTINED: 110
PRIDE: 110
PROFANITY / CURSING / FILTHY TALK (also see "WORDS YOU SAY"): 110
PROMISES OF GOD: 110
PROPHECY / PROPHESYING (also see "FALSE PROPHETS"): 111
PURITY: 112
R
REBELLION (also see "DISOBEDIENCE"): 112
RECEIVING INSTRUCTION - CORRECTION: 113
RECONCILED / RECONCILIATION: 113
REDEEMED / REDEMPTION (also see "ATONEMENT"): 114
```

```
REJECTING THE WORD OF GOD (also see "LACK OF DESIRE FOR TRUTH"): 114
RELIGION: 115
REPENTANCE: 115
RESURRECTION: 116
RIGHTEOUSNESS: 116
S
SABBATH: 117
SALVATION (also see "ETERNAL LIFE"): 117
SALVATION IS BY FAITH AND NOT BY THE LAW/WORKS: 118
SALVATION - ONLY ONE WAY: 118
SANCTIFICATION: 119
SATAN'S TACTICS (also see "DEMONS / DEVIL / SATAN"): 119
SCRIPTURE MUST BE FULFILLED (also see "INSPIRATION OF THE SCRIPTURE"): 120
SECURITY: 121
SEEKING ETERNAL THINGS: 121
SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS: 121
SERVANT (also see "HUMILITY"): 122
SERVING / FOLLOWING AFTER THE LORD: 122
SEX: 123
SEXUAL IMMORALITY: 123
SIN: 123
SIN - DELIVERANCE FROM SIN BY CHRIST: 124
SIN - TO BE FORSAKEN (also see "REPENTANCE"): 125
SIN - WHEN YOU ARE SINNED AGAINST: 126
SIN - WHEN YOU SIN AGAINST SOMEONE: 126
SOUL: 126
SOVEREIGNTY OF THE LORD: 127
SPIRIT: 127
SPIRITUAL BLINDNESS: 127
SPIRITUAL WARFARE: 128
STEWARDSHIP: 128
SUFFERING (also see "PERSECUTION"): 129
Т
TEACHING: 129
TEMPTATION (also see "TRIALS"): 130
THANKSGIVING: 130
THOUGHTS: 130
TOMORROW: 131
TRAGEDY (see "DEPRESSION"): 41
TRIALS (also see "TEMPTATION" and "AFFLICTIONS"): 131
(THE) TRINITY (see "GOD - THE DISTINCTION OF PERSONS IN THE GODHEAD - THE TRINITY"): 65
TRUST IN THE LORD: 131
TRUTH: 132
UNITY: 132
VENGEANCE / RETALIATION: 132
VICTORY: 133
WARNING TO ANY WHO LEAD A CHRISTIAN INTO SIN: 133
WEARY: 133
WHAT DEFILES: 134
WILL OF GOD: 134
WISDOM: 135
WIVES: 135
WOMEN - VARIOUS ROLES IN MINISTRY: 135
WORD OF GOD: (also see "COMMANDMENTS"): 136
WORDS YOU SAY (also see "CONVERSATION" and "PROFANITY - CURSING - FILTHY TALK"): 138
WORK ETHIC (also see "LAZINESS"): 138
WORRY (see "ANXIETY / WORRY"): 23
WORSHIP: 138
YOUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST (also see "IN CHRIST" 78): 139
YOUTH: 140
```

## THE MINIMAL LIST

#### Α

#### ACCESS TO GOD:

- Joh 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
- Eph 2:17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.
- Eph 2:18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
- Eph 3:10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,
- Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
- Eph 3:12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.
- Heb 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.
- Heb 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need
- Heb 7:22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.
- Heb 7:23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:
- Heb 7:24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.
- Heb 7:25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.
- Heb 10:19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,
- Heb 10:20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;
- Heb 10:21 And having an high priest over the house of God;
- Heb 10:22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

#### **ADULTERY:**

- Exo 20:14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
- Pro 5:18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.
- Pro 5:19 Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.
- Pro 5:20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?
- Pro 5:21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
- Pro 6:32 But whose committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.
- Pro 6:33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
- Mat 5:27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:
- Mat 5:28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
- 1Co 7:2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.
- 1Co 7:3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.
- 1Co 7:4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
- 1Co 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
- Heb 13:4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

#### AFFLICTIONS (also see "TRIALS" 131):

- Psa 66:10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
- Psa 66:11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.
- Psa 66:12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place*.
- Psa 119:67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.
- Psa 119:71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.
- Psa 119:92 Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
- 2Co 4:16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.
- 2Co 4:17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;
- 2Co 4:18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.
- 2Co 12:9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.
- 2Co 12:10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

#### ANGELS:

- Psa 91:11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
- Psa 91:12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
- Mat 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
- Mat 4:11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.
- Mat 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.
- Mat 26:51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.
- Mat 26:52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.
- Mat 26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?
- Heb 1:13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
- Heb 1:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?
- Heb 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.
- 2Pe 2:4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;
- Rev 5:11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;
- Rev 5:12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

#### ANGER:

- Pro 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
- Pro 16:32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
- Pro 22:24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:
- Pro 22:25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

- Pro 25:28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.
- Pro 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
- Ecc 7:9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.
- Eph 4:26,31 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
- Eph 4:31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:
- Jas 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:
- Jas 1:20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

#### **ANTICHRIST:**

- 1Jn 2:22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.
- 2Jn 1:7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

#### ANXIETY / WORRY (also see "FEAR - OVERCOMING IT" 57 and "PEACE" 106):

- Psa 27:13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.
- Psa 27:14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.
- Luk 10:38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.
- Luk 10:39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.
- Luk 10:40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.
- Luk 10:41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things
- Luk 10:42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.
- Luk 12:22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.
- Luk 12:23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.
- Luk 12:24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?
- Luk 12:25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?
- Luk 12:26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?
- Luk 12:27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
- Luk 12:28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?
- Luk 12:29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.
- Luk 12:30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.
- Luk 12:31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.
- Luk 12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.
- Php 4:6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
- Php 4:7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

#### **APATHY:**

- Eze 33:30 Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.
- Eze 33:31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.
- Jas 1:22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

- Rev 3:15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
- Rev 3:16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

#### **APOLOGETICS:**

Joh 7:17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

Act 9:22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

Act 18:28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

Act 26:22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

Act 26:23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

Act 28:23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

Tit 1:10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

Tit 1:11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

1Pe 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

Jud 1:3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

#### ATHEISM:

Psa 14:1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

- Psa 19:1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.
- Psa 19:2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
- Psa 19:3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

Rom 1:19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

Rom 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

#### (BLOOD) ATONEMENT (also see "REDEEMED / REDEMPTION" 114):

Exo 12:13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

Lev 17:11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

Mat 26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

Mat 26:28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Act 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Rom 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Rom 3:25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God

- Col 1:20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
- Heb 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.
- Heb 9:22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.
- Heb 10:4,12,14 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.
- Heb 10:12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;
- Heb 10:14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.
- Heb 10:28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:
- Heb 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?
- 1Pe 1:18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;
- 1Pe 1:19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:
- 1Jn 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
- 1Jn 2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
- 1Jn 2:2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

#### **AUTHORITY (also see "KINGDOM OF GOD" 90):**

- Mat 8:5-10,13 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
- Mat 8:6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
- Mat 8:7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.
- Mat 8:8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.
- Mat 8:9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
- Mat 8:10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
- Mat 8:13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.
- Mat 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- Luk 4:5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
- Luk 4:6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.
- Luk 4:7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.
- Luk 9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
- Joh 10:17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.
- Joh 10:18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.
- Joh 19:10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?
- Joh 19:11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.
- Rom 13:1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

- Rom 13:2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
- Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
- Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.
- Heb 3:4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.
- Heb 3:5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;
- Heb 3:6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.
- 1Pe 3:21 ... by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:
- 1Pe 3:22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.
- 2Pe 2:9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:
- 2Pe 2:10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

#### B (REMINDER: Subheadings are underlined below the main heading.)

#### **BAPTISMS:**

#### BAPTISM BY JESUS INTO THE SPIRIT

Luk 3:16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

- Joh 7:37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
- Joh 7:38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
- Joh 7:39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)
- Act 1:4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.
- Act 1:5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.
- Act 10:44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
- Act 10:45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- Act 10:46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,
- Act 10:47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?
- Act 10:48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

#### **BAPTISM BY MAN INTO WATER**

- Mat 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- Act 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- Act 8:12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.
- Act 8:36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?
- Act 8:37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.
- Act 8:38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

- Act 16:32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.
- Act 16:33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.
- Act 16:34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.
- 1Co 1:13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
- 1Co 1:14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;
- 1Co 1:15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.
- 1Co 1:16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
- 1Co 1:17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

#### BAPTISM BY THE SPIRIT INTO THE BODY OF CHRIST (SALVATION)

- 1Co 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- Gal 3:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
- Gal 3:27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
- Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
- Eph 4:4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
- Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

#### BENEFITS OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE: (REMINDER: Subheadings are underlined below the main heading.) ACCESS TO GOD

- Eph 2:17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.
- Eph 2:18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
- Heb 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.
- Heb 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

#### ADOPTED BY GOD (BECOME HIS CHILD)

- Rom 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
- Rom 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
- Gal 4:4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,
- Gal 4:5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
- Gal 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
- Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:
- Eph 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:
- Eph 1:5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,
- 1Jn 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

#### ANGELS WILL BE SENT BY GOD TO SERVE (MINISTER TO) YOU

- Psa 34:7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
- Mat 4:11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.
- Mat 26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

- Heb 1:13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
- Heb 1:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

#### **DELIVERED FROM GOD'S WRATH**

- Joh 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.
- Rom 5:9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
- 1Th 1:10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

#### FELLOWSHIP WITH THE FATHER, THE SON, AND THE SPIRIT

- 1Co 1:9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 2Co 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.
- 1Jn 1:3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

#### **FORGIVEN OF YOUR SIN**

- Act 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
- Col 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;
- Col 2:14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

#### **GIVEN GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT**

- Rom 12:6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith:
- Rom 12:7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;
- Rom 12:8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.
- 1Co 12:7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
- 1Co 12:8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:
- 1Co 12:9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;
- 1Co 12:10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:
- 1Co 12:11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

#### **GOD BECOMES YOUR FATHER**

- 2Co 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,
- 2Co 6:18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

#### **GOD WILL HEAR AND ANSWER YOUR PRAYERS**

- Mat 7:11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
- 1Pe 3:12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.
- 1Jn 3:20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
- 1Jn 3:21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.
- 1Jn 3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

#### **GOD WILL PROTECT YOU**

- Psa 5:11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: ...
- Psa 34:7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
- Isa 54:17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.
- Mat 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.
- Mat 10:29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.
- Mat 10:30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
- Mat 10:31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

#### **GOD WILL PROVIDE ALL YOUR NEEDS**

- Mat 6:31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?
- Mat 6:32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.
- Mat 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.
- Php 4:19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

#### HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IMPUTED TO YOU

- Rom 3:21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
- Rom 3:22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
- 2Co 5:21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

#### HIS SPIRIT DWELLS IN YOU

- 1Co 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
- 1Co 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

#### THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL TEACH YOU

- Joh 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.
- Joh 16:14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
- 1Jn 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

#### YOU ARE GIVEN THE RIGHT TO PRAY IN HIS NAME

- Joh 14:12 Verily, Verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.
- Joh 14:13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
- Joh 14:14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.
- Joh 15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Joh 16:23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

Joh 16:24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

#### YOU ARE JUSTIFIED

- Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
- Rom 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:
- Rom 5:9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
- Gal 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

#### YOU ARE RAISED UP IN CHRIST ABOVE ALL AUTHORITY

- Eph 1:19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,
- Eph 1:20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,
- Eph 1:21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:
- Eph 1:22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,
- Eph 1:23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.
- Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
- Eph 2:6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
- Col 2:9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.
- Col 2:10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:
- Col 2:11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:
- Col 2:12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

#### YOU BECOME AN HEIR OF GOD AND A JOINT HEIR OF CHRIST

- Rom 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
- Rom 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.
- Gal 4:4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.
- Gal 4:5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
- Gal 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
- Gal 4:7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

#### YOU RECEIVE BETTER PROMISES THAN THOSE UNDER THE LAW

Heb 8:6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

#### YOU WILL NEVER DIE

- Joh 6:48 I am that bread of life.
- Joh 6:49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.
- Joh 6:50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
- Joh 8:51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.
- Joh 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, vet shall he live:
- Joh 11:26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

#### **BENEVOLENCE:**

Isa 58:10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday:

Gal 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Php 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than themselves.

Php 2:4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Heb 13:16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Jas 2:14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

Jas 2:15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

Jas 2:16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

Jas 2:17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

Jas 2:18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

1Jn 3:17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

#### **BITTERNESS:**

Eph 4:31 Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

Heb 12:15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

#### **BLESSING / PROVISION:**

Deu 28:1 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

Deu 28:2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

Deu 28:3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

Deu 28:4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

Deu 28:5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

Deu 28:7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

Deu 28:7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

Deu 28:8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Deu 28:11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

Deu 28:12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. Deu 28:13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

Pro 10:22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Mat 5:3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 5:4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Mat 5:5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Mat 5:6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Mat 5:7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

- Mat 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
- Mat 5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
- Mat 5:10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
- Mat 5:11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.
- Mat 5:12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Luk 11:27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

Luk 11:28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

#### **BOASTING:**

- Pro 27:1 Boast not thyself of tomorrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
- Jer 9:23 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:
- Jer 9:24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.
- Gal 6:14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

#### **BORN-AGAIN / REGENERATION:**

Eze 36:26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

Eze 36:27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

- Joh 1:11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
- Joh 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:
- Joh 1:13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
- Joh 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
- Joh 3:4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
- Joh 3:5 Jesus answered, Verily, Verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
- Joh 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.
- Joh 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.
- 2Co 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
- 2Co 5:18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
- Eph 2:1, 4-5 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins:
- Eph 2:4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
- Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
- Col 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;
- Tit 3:4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
- Tit 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
- 1Pe 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
- 1Jn 2:29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

- 1Jn 3:9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
- 1Jn 4:7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God
- 1Jn 5:1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.
- 1Jn 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

#### С

#### **CHILDREN:**

- Deu 11:18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.
- Deu 11:19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.
- Psa 27:10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.
- Psa 127:3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.
- Psa 127:4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.
- Psa 127:5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.
- Pro 22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
- Mat 18:2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,
- Mat 18:3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
- Mat 18:4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
- Mat 18:5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.
- Mat 18:6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
- Eph 6:1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
- Eph 6:2 Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;)
- Eph 6:3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
- Eph 6:4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

#### **CHILDREN OF GOD:**

- Rom 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
- Rom 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
- Rom 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.
- 2Co 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,
- 2Co 6:18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.
- Gal 3:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
- 1Jn 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
- 1Jn 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

#### **CHRISTIAN GROWTH (OR LACK THEREOF):**

- 1Co 3:1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.
- 1Co 3:2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.
- 1Co 3:3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?
- Col 2:6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:
- Col 2:7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
- Heb 5:12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.
- Heb 5:13 For every one that useth milk is in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.
- Heb 5:14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.
- 1Pe 2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

#### CHURCH DISCIPLINE:

Mat 18:15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Mat 18:16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

Mat 18:17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

Mat 18:18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Mat 18:19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 18:20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

1Co 5:3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

1Co 5:4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

1Co 5:5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

- 1Co 5:9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:
- 1Co 5:10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.
- 1Co 5:11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.
- 1Co 5:12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
- 1Co 5:13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.
- 2Co 2:6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.
- 2Co 2:7 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.
- 2Co 2:8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him.
- 1Ti 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;
- 1Ti 1:19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:
- 1Ti 1:20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

#### **CHURCH - THE BODY OF CHRIST:**

- Rom 12:4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:
- Rom 12:5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

- 1Co 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- 1Co 12:14 For the body is not one member, but many.
- 1Co 12:15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
- 1Co 12:16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
- 1Co 12:17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?
- 1Co 12:18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
- 1Co 12:19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?
- 1Co 12:20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.
- 1Co 12:21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
- 1Co 12:27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
- 1Co 12:28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.
- 1Co 12:29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?
- 1Co 12:30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?
- 1Co 12:31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.
- Eph 1:22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,
- Eph 1:23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.
- Col 1:18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

#### CHURCH - THE LOCAL:

- Eph 4:11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;
- Eph 4:12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
- Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
- Eph 4:14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;
- 1Ti 3:1 This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
- 1Ti 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach:
- 1Ti 3:3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
- 1Ti 3:4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
- 1Ti 3:5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
- 1Ti 3:6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
- 1Ti 3:7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
- 1Ti 3:8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre:
- 1Ti 3:9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
- 1Ti 3:10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.
- 1Ti 3:11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.
- 1Ti 3:12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.
- 1Ti 3:13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
- 1Ti 3:14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:
- 1Ti 3:15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
- Heb 10:24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:
- Heb 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

#### COMMANDMENTS (also see "WORD OF GOD" 136):

- Exo 20:2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
- Exo 20:3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Exo 20:4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

Exo 20:5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

Exo 20:6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Exo 20:7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Exo 20:8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

Exo 20:9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

Exo 20:10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

Exo 20:11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Exo 20:12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Exo 20:13 Thou shalt not kill.

Exo 20:14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Exo 20:15 Thou shalt not steal.

Exo 20:16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Exo 20:17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

Exo 34:27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

Exo 34:28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

Deu 4:40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

Deu 7:9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

Deu 27:9 And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

Deu 27:10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

1Ki 2:1 Now the days of David drew night hat he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

1Ki 2:2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

1Ki 2:3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

2Ki 18:1,5-7 Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2Ki 18:5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

2Ki 18:6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

2Ki 18:7 And the LORD was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

Psa 112:1 Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

Psa 112:2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

Psa 112:3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

Mat 15:1 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

Mat 15:2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

Mat 15:3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

Mat 15:4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

Mat 15:5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

Mat 15:6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Mat 15:7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

Mat 15:8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

Mat 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

Mat 22:37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Mat 22:38 This is the first and great commandment.

Mat 22:39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Mat 22:40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Joh 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

Joh 14:22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

Joh 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Joh 14:24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

1Jn 2:3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

1Jn 2:4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

### **COMMUNION / THE LORD'S SUPPER:**

Mar 14:22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

Mar 14:23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

Mar 14:24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

Mar 14:25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

Joh 6:53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

Joh 6:54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

1Co 10:16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

1Co 10:21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

1Co 10:22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

1Co 11:23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:

1Co 11:24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

1Co 11:25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

1Co 11:26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

1Co 11:27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

1Co 11:28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

1Co 11:29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

- 1Co 11:30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.
- 1Co 11:31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.
- 1Co 11:32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

#### **COMPLAINING:**

Num 14:27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

Num 14:28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

Num 14:29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

- Psa 106:24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land, they believed not his word:
- Psa 106:25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
- Psa 106:26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:
- 1Co 10:9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.
- 1Co 10:10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.
- Php 2:14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:
- Php 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

## CONFESSING SIN (also see "FORGIVENESS" 59):

Lev 26:40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

Lev 26:41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

Lev 26:42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

- Job 33:27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:
- Job 33:28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
- Psa 32:3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.
- Psa 32:4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer.
- Psa 32:5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin.
- Psa 38:18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.
- Psa 51:1-3,7 Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.
- Psa 51:2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.
- Psa 51:3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.
- Psa 51:7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
- Pro 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.
- Jas 5:16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
- 1Jn 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

### **CONTENTMENT:**

- Php 4:11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.
- Php 4:12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
- Php 4:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

- 1Ti 6:6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.
- 1Ti 6:7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.
- 1Ti 6:8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.
- 1Ti 6:9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.
- 1Ti 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
- Heb 13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

### CONVERSATION (also see "WORDS YOU SAY" 138):

Col 4:6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

- 2Ti 2:14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.
- 2Ti 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
- 2Ti 2:16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.
- 2Ti 2:23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.
- 2Ti 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,
- 2Ti 2:25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;
- Tit 3:9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.
- 1Pe 4:11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

### D

### **DEATH / DYING:**

- 1Ki 14:13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.
- Isa 57:1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.
- Isa 57:2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.
- Psa 90:10,12 The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.
- Psa 90:12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.
- Psa 116:15 Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.
- Mat 22:29,31-32 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
- Mat 22:31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saving.
- Mat 22:32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
- Joh 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
- Joh 11:26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
- 1Co 15:26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.
- 2Co 4:16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

- 2Co 5:1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.
- 2Co 5:2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:
- 2Co 5:6,8 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:
- 2Co 5:8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.
- Php 1:21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.
- Php 1:22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.
- Php 1:23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:
- Heb 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;
- Heb 2:15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.
- Heb 9:27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:
- Rev 21:3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
- Rev 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

### DEMONS / DEVIL / SATAN (also see "SATAN'S TACTICS" 119):

- Gen 3:1 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?
- Gen 3:2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:
- Gen 3:3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
- Gen 3:4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:
- Gen 3:5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.
- Gen 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.
- Job 1:8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?
- Job 1:9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?
- Job 1:10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.
- Job 1:11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.
- Job 1:12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.
- Zec 3:1 And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.
- Luk 8:5,11-12 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.
- Luk 8:11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.
- Luk 8:12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.
- Luk 13:16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?
- Luk 22:31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:
- Luk 22:32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.
- Act 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

2Co 12:7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

1Pe 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

Rev 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Rev 12:10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

### DEPRESSION / TRAGEDY (also see "JOY" 87 and "TRUST IN THE LORD" 131):

- Psa 3:2 Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God.
- Psa 3:3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.
- Psa 23:1 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.
- Psa 23:2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.
- Psa 23:3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
- Psa 23:4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
- Psa 34:18 The LORD is night unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.
- Psa 40:1 I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.
- Psa 40:2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.
- Psa 40:3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
- Psa 61:2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.
- Psa 61:3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.
- Psa 61:4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.
- Lam 3:20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.
- Lam 3:21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.
- Lam 3:22 It is of the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
- Lam 3:23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.
- Lam 3:24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.
- Lam 3:25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.
- Lam 3:26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.
- Luk 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
- Luk 4:19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.
- 2Co 1:3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
- 2Co 1:4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
- Php 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

### **DISCIPLESHIP:**

- Pro 22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
- Mat 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Mat 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mat 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Luk 14:26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

2Ti 2:2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

### **DISCIPLINE / CHASTISEMENT:**

Deu 8:5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

Job 5:17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

- Pro 3:11 My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:
- Pro 3:12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.
- Pro 13:24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.
- Pro 29:17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
- Lam 3:32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
- Lam 3:33 For he doth not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men.
- Heb 12:5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:
- Heb 12:6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.
- Heb 12:7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?
- Heb 12:8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.
- Heb 12:9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?
- Heb 12:10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.
- Heb 12:11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

Rev 3:19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

### **DISOBEDIENCE** (also see "REBELLION" 112):

- Pro 1:24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
- Pro 1:25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:
- Pro 1:26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;
- Pro 1:27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.
- Pro 1:28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:
- Pro 1:29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:
- Pro 1:30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.
- Pro 1:31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

Mat 7:26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

Mat 7:27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Luk 6:46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

### **DISTRACTIONS TO CHRISTIAN LIFE:**

Luk 8:5-7,14 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

Luk 8:6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

Luk 8:7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

Luk 8:14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

Luk 21:34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

Rom 13:11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

Rom 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

1Co 7:32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

1Co 7:33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

1Co 9:24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

1Co 9:25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

2Ti 2:3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

2Ti 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

Heb 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Heb 12:2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

1Jn 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

1Jn 2:16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

1Jn 2:17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

### **DIVORCE:**

Mal 2:13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

Mal 2:14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

Mal 2:15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

Mal 2:16 For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

Mat 5:32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Mat 19:3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

Mat 19:4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,

Mat 19:5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

Mat 19:6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Mat 19:7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

Mat 19:8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

Mat 19:9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

1Co 7:10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

1Co 7:11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

1Co 7:12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

1Co 7:13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

1Co 7:14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

1Co 7:15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

### **DOCTRINE:**

Mat 16:12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Gal 1:8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

Gal 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

Col 2:8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

1Ti 4:16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

2Ti 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

2Ti 3:17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Tit 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

Tit 1:10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

Tit 1:11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

Rev 2:14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

Rev 2:15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

Rev 2:16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

### **DOUBT / UNBELIEF:**

Num 14:11 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

Deu 32:20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

Psa 78:21,22,31-33 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:

Psa 78:22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

Psa 78:31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

Psa 78:32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.

Psa 78:33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

- Psa 106:24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land, they believed not his word:
- Psa 106:25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
- Psa 106:26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:
- Isa 7:9 ... If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.
- Mat 14:28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.
- Mat 14:29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.
- Mat 14:30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save
- Mat 14:31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
- Mat 17:18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.
- Mat 17:19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
- Mat 17:20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
- Mar 4:38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
- Mar 4:39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.
- Mar 4:40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?
- Mar 6:5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.
- Mar 6:6 And he marveled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.
- Joh 5:46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.
- Joh 5:47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?
- Joh 8:24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.
- Rom 3:3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
- Rom 3:4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
- Rom 11:19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.
- Rom 11:20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:
- 2Ti 2:13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.
- Heb 3:12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.
- Heb 3:18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?
- Heb 3:19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.
- Heb 4:1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.
- Heb 4:2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
- Heb 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.
- Jas 1:5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
- Jas 1:6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.
- Jas 1:7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

- Jas 1:8 A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.
- 1Jn 5:9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.
- 1Jn 5:10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.
- Jud 1:5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

### DRINKING / DRUGS / THINGS THAT CAN CONTROL THE HEART:

- Lev 10:9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:
- Lev 10:10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;
- Pro 4:23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.
- Pro 20:1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
- Pro 31:4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:
- Pro 31:5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.
- Isa 28:7 But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.
- Hos 4:11 Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart.
- Rom 14:21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.
- Rom 14:22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.
- Eph 5:18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;
- 1Ti 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
- 1Ti 3:3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
- 1Ti 3:8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre:
- 1Ti 5:23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

#### Ε

# (THE) ELECT OF GOD:

Mat 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Mat 24:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

- Rom 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.
- Rom 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.
- Rom 8:30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.
- Rom 9:10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac;
- Rom 9:11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)
- Rom 9:12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.
- Rom 9:13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

- Rom 11:4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.
- Rom 11:5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
- Rom 11:6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.
- Rom 11:7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded
- 2Th 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:
- 1Pe 1:2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

## ETERNAL LIFE (also see "SALVATION" 117):

Mat 19:29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

- Joh 3:14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
- Joh 3:15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
- Joh 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- Joh 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.
- Joh 4:13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:
- Joh 4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.
- Joh 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.
- Joh 6:27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.
- Joh 6:40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.
- Joh 6:53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.
- Joh 6:54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
- Joh 6:55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
- Joh 6:56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
- Joh 6:57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me
- Joh 6:58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.
- Joh 6:67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?
- Joh 6:68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.
- Joh 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
- Joh 10:28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.
- Joh 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
- Joh 11:26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
- Joh 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
- Joh 12:25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

- Joh 17:1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:
- Joh 17:2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him
- Joh 17:3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.
- Rom 6:23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 1Jn 2:25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.
- 1Jn 5:11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.
- 1Jn 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.
- 1Jn 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

## ETERNAL PUNISHMENT FOR THOSE WHO DIE IN THEIR SIN (also see "JUDGEMENT OF THE LOST" 89):

Isa 66:23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

Isa 66:24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

- Mat 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:
- 2Th 1:7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,
- 2Th 1:8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
- 2Th 1:9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
- Rev 14:9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand.
- Rev 14:10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:
- Rev 14:11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

### **EVANGELISM:** (also see "MISSIONS" 99):

Pro 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

- Isa 52:7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!
- Eze 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?
- Eze 33:7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.
- Eze 33:8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
- Eze 33:9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.
- Eze 33:10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?
- Eze 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?
- Dan 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Luk 15:3-4,7 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

Luk 15:4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

Luk 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Luk 19:10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Jas 5:20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

#### FVII ·

Rom 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

1Th 5:15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

1Th 5:22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

## F

### **FAITH:**

2Ch 20:20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

Mat 9:28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

Mat 9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

Luk 18:8 ... Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

Act 3:16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

Act 24:14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

Act 27:25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

Rom 4:19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb:

Rom 4:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

Rom 4:21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

Rom 10:17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

2Co 4:13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

Heb 11:1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Heb 11:2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

Heb 11:3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

Jas 2:14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

Jas 2:15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

Jas 2:16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

Jas 2:17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

Jas 2:18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

### (BY) FAITH: (REMINDER: Subheadings are underlined below the main heading.)

# **ACCESS TO GRACE**

Rom 4:16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

- Rom 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:
- Rom 5:2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.
- Eph 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

### **BECOME THE CHILD OF GOD**

Joh 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

Gal 3:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

### **CONCEIVED A CHILD**

Rom 4:16,18 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, Rom 4:18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

Heb 11:11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

### **HEALED**

Mar 5:34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

Mar 10:51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

Mar 10:52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Jas 5:14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

Jas 5:15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

Jas 5:16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

#### **HEART PURIFIED**

Act 15:8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

Act 15:9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

## **JUSTIFIED**

Rom 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

- Rom 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:
- Gal 3:24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

## LIVE

Hab 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Rom 1:17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

### **MIRACLES**

Mat 21:22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Act 3:2,6,7,12,16 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

Act 3:6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

Act 3:7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

Act 3:12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

Act 3:16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

Act 14:9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, Act 14:10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

Gal 3:5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

## **OVERCOME**

1Jn 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

### PRAYERS ARE ANSWERED

Mar 11:22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

Mar 11:23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

Mar 11:24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

Jas 1:6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

Jas 1:7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

Jas 5:16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Jas 5:17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

Jas 5:18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

### **QUENCH EVERY FIERY DART OF SATAN**

Eph 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

#### RECEIVE PROMISES

Heb 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Heb 11:33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

## **RIGHTEOUSNESS**

Gen 15:4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

Gen 15:5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

Gen 15:6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

Rom 3:21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets:

Rom 3:22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

Rom 4:11,13,23-24 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

Rom 4:13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

Rom 4:23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

Rom 4:24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead:

Rom 9:30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

Rom 9:31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

Rom 9:32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

### **SANCTIFIED**

Act 26:18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

### SAVED

Eph 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

2Ti 3:15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

### **STAND**

Rom 11:20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

2Co 1:24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

### WALK

2Co 5:7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

### **FAITH - EXHORTATION TO CONTINUE IN IT:**

Rom 11:18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

Rom 11:19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

Rom 11:20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

Rom 11:21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

Rom 11:22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

Col 1:21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

Col 1:22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:

Col 1:23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister:

Heb 3:14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

Heb 10:38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

Heb 10:39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

## **FALSE DOCTRINE:**

Pro 16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Isa 8:20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

1Ti 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

1Ti 4:2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

- 1Ti 4:3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
- 2Ti 4:2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
- 2Ti 4:3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;
- 2Ti 4:4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.
- 2Jn 1:9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.
- 2Jn 1:10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:
- 2Jn 1:11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.
- Rev 2:14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.
- Rev 2:15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

### **FALSE GODS / IDOLS:**

- Lev 26:1 Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.
- Isa 41:21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.
- Isa 41:22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.
- Isa 41:23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.
- Isa 41:24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.
- Jer 10:11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.
- Act 17:29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
- 1Co 8:4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.
- 1Co 8:5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)
- 1Co 8:6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

## FALSE PROPHETS (also see "PROPHECY / PROPHESYING" 111):

- Deu 13:1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,
- Deu 13:2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;
- Deu 13:3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.
- Deu 13:4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.
- Deu 13:5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.
- Jer 14:13 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.
- Jer 14:14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

Jer 14:15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

Jer 23:14,16,25,26,28 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

Jer 23:16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

Jer 23:25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

Jer 23:26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

Jer 23:28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

Jer 23:31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

Jer 23:32 Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

Eze 13:2,3,7,8 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts. Hear ye the word of the LORD:

Eze 13:3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

Eze 13:7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it; albeit I have not spoken?

Eze 13:8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

Mat 7:15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Mat 7:22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

Mat 7:23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

### **FALSE TEACHERS:**

Act 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Act 20:29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

Act 20:30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

2Co 11:3,4,13-15 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

2Co 11:4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

2Co 11:13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

2Co 11:14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

2Co 11:15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

2Pe 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2Pe 2:2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

2Pe 2:3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

Rev 22:18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

Rev 22:19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

### **FASTING:**

2Ch 20:2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and, behold, they be in Hazazontamar, which is Engedi.

2Ch 20:3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

2Ch 20:4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

Ezr 8:21 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

Ezr 8:22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

Ezr 8:23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

Neh 9:1 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

Neh 9:2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

Neh 9:3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

Isa 58:3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

Isa 58:4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

Isa 58:5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

Isa 58:6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Isa 58:7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Isa 58:8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

Isa 58:9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

Isa 58:10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday:

Isa 58:11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

Joe 2:12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

Joe 2:13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

Mat 6:16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Mat 6:17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

Mat 6:18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

1Co 7:4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

1Co 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

#### FFAR-

Pro 29:25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

Mar 4:40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

Luk 12:4b,5-7 Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

- Luk 12:5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.
- Luk 12:6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?
- Luk 12:7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.
- Joh 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
- 2Ti 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
- 1Jn 4:18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

### **FEAR OF THE LORD:**

- Deu 5:29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!
- 1Sa 12:24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.
- 1Sa 12:25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.
- Psa 25:14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.
- Psa 34:9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.
- Psa 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
- Psa 103:13 Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
- Psa 103:17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;
- Psa 119:120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.
- Psa 145:18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.
- Psa 145:19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.
- Pro 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.
- Pro 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.
- Pro 14:2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.
- Pro 14:27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
- Pro 19:23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.
- Pro 31:30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
- Jer 5:22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?
- Mal 3:16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.
- 2Co 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
- Heb 10:31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

### **FEAR - OVERCOMING IT:**

- Jos 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.
- Psa 23:4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
- Psa 27:1 The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?
- Psa 46:1 God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.
- Psa 46:2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;
- Psa 46:3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof ...
- Psa 56:3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.
- Psa 56:4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.
- Psa 118:6 The LORD is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?
- Pro 3:25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
- Pro 3:26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.
- Isa 41:10 Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.
- Isa 41:13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.
- Isa 43:1 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.
- Isa 43:2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.
- Heb 13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
- Heb 13:6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

## (THE) FLESH:

- Rom 8:5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
- Rom 8:6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.
- Rom 8:7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
- Rom 8:8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
- Rom 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
- Rom 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.
- Gal 3:2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
- Gal 3:3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
- Gal 5:16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.
- Gal 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
- Gal 5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.
- Gal 5:19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.
- Gal 5:20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
- Gal 5:21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

- Gal 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.
- Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
- Gal 6:8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.
- Php 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

#### FOOD:

Gen 1:29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

Gen 1:30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

Gen 9:1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply and replenish the earth.

Gen 9:2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

Gen 9:3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

Isa 55:1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

Isa 55:2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Isa 55:3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Rom 14:1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

Rom 14:2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

Rom 14:3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

Rom 14:4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

Rom 14:14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

Rom 14:15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

Rom 14:20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

Rom 14:21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

Rom 14:22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

Rom 14:23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

1Co 8:8,9,13 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

1Co 8:9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

1Co 8:13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

1Co 10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

Col 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

Col 2:17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

1Ti 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

- 1Ti 4:2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;
- 1Ti 4:3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
- 1Ti 4:4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
- 1Ti 4:5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

## FORGIVENESS (also see "CONFESSING SIN" 38):

- Psa 32:1 Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.
- Psa 32:2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.
- Psa 103:12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
- Psa 130:3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?
- Psa 130:4 But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.
- Isa 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
- Mat 5:23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee:
- Mat 5:24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
- Mar 11:25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
- Mar 11:26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
- Act 10:42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.
- Act 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
- Act 13:38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:
- Act 13:39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.
- Rom 4:6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works.
- Rom 4:7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.
- Rom 4:8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
- Col 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;
- 1Jn 1:8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
- 1Jn 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

# FORNICATION (also see "SEXUAL IMMORALITY" 123):

- 1Co 6:9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
- 1Co 6:10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 1Co 6:11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
- 2Co 12:21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.
- Eph 5:3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints:

- 1Th 4:3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
- 1Th 4:4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;
- 1Th 4:5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
- 1Th 4:6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
- 1Th 4:7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
- 1Th 4:8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

#### FREE TO CHOOSE:

Deu 30:19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

Jos 24:14 Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

Jos 24:15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

1Ki 18:20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel. 1Ki 18:21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

1Ch 28:9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2Ch 15:1 And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

2Ch 15:2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

2Ch 15:3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

2Ch 15:4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

Mat 19:21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

Mat 19:22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

### **FRIENDSHIP:**

Pro 17:17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

Pro 18:24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Pro 27:6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

1Co 15:33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

### G

### **GIVING:**

Pro 3:9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

Pro 3:10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Pro 11:24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

Pro 11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Mat 6:1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

Mat 6:2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

- Mat 6:3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:
- Mat 6:4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.
- Mar 12:41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.
- Mar 12:42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.
- Mar 12:43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:
- Mar 12:44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.
- Luk 6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.
- 2Co 8:12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.
- 2Co 8:13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:
- 2Co 8:14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:
- 2Co 9:6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
- 2Co 9:7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.
- 2Co 9:8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

### GOD:

- Psa 73:25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.
- Psa 73:26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion forever.
- Psa 73:27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
- Psa 73:28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.
- Act 17:23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
- Act 17:24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:
- Act 17:25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;
- Act 17:26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
- Act 17:27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:
- Act 17:28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
- Act 17:29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

### **GOD CANNOT LIE:**

- Num 23:19 God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?
- 1Sa 15:29 And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.
- Tit 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;
- Heb 6:17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath:
- Heb 6:18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, ....

### **GOD IS ETERNAL:**

Gen 21:33 And Abraham planted a grove in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

Psa 90:2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Psa 93:2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

Psa 102:25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

Psa 102:26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

Psa 102:27 But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

1Ti 1:17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever.

### **GOD IS HOLY:**

Exo 15:11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Lev 19:2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

1Sa 2:2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

Psa 111:9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

Isa 6:3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: ....

Isa 57:15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

1Pe 1:14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

1Pe 1:15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

1Pe 1:16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

Rev 4:8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

Rev 15:4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

### **GOD IS JUST:**

Gen 18:25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Deu 32:4 He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Isa 45:21 Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.

Zep 3:5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

Rom 3:26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

### GOD IS LOVE (also see "GOD'S LOVE TOWARD MANKIND" 64):

1Jn 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

1Jn 4:16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

### **GOD IS OMNIPOTENT:**

Jer 32:17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee:

Jer 32:27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

Luk 1:37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

### **GOD IS OMNIPRESENT:**

1Ki 8:27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

Psa 139:7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

Psa 139:8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

Psa 139:9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

Psa 139:10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Jer 23:23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

Jer 23:24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

### **GOD IS OMNISCIENT:**

Job 37:16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

Psa 147:5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

Isa 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

Joh 16:30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

Col 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; Col 2:3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

### **GOD IS SPIRIT:**

Deu 4:15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:

Deu 4:16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female.

Joh 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

### GOD IS THE CREATOR OF THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH:

Gen 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Exo 31:17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

Neh 9:6 Thou, even thou, art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Isa 42:5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

Isa 45:18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else.

Jer 10:11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

Jer 10:12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

Col 1:15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

Col 1:16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

Rev 4:11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

### GOD - NO ONE COMPARES TO HIM BUT THE SON AND THE SPIRIT WHO ARE GOD:

2Sa 7:22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

1Ki 8:23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart:

1Ch 17:20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

Jer 10:6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

### **GOD - ONE AND ONLY:**

Deu 32:39 See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

Isa 43:10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

Isa 44:8 ... Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

Isa 45:6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else.

# **GOD'S LOVE TOWARD MANKIND:**

Jer 29:11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

Eze 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Joh 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Rom 5:6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

Rom 5:7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

Rom 5:8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Rom 8:31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

Rom 8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

Rom 8:33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

Rom 8:38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

Rom 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

1Jn 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

- 1Jn 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.
- 1Jn 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God: for God is love.
- 1Jn 4:9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
- 1Jn 4:19 We love him, because he first loved us.

### **GOD - THE DISTINCTION OF PERSONS IN THE GODHEAD - THE TRINITY:**

- Gen 1:26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: ... .
- Gen 19:24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; (cp Amo 4:11 below)
- Isa 42:1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.
- Isa 48:16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.
- Amo 4:11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
- Zec 3:1 And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.
- Zec 3:2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?
- Mat 3:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: Mat 3:17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
- Mat 12:18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.
- Mat 19:4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female.
- Mat 19:5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?
- Mat 19:6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
- Special Note: Often it is argued you can't have multiple persons that are God, yet only have one God. But consider that in the above passage Jesus makes it clear that two "distinct" persons when united together, become one flesh. Though each of the two persons possess a mind and a will, yet Jesus emphatically declares they are NO LONGER TWO, but ONE FLESH! That is because before they were joined together they could act and live independent of one another and their bodies were their own; but from the moment they were joined together no action could be done independent of that union. They would now live as two persons made one flesh. For their bodies, now joined by God, belong not just to themselves but to each other (See Eph 5:28-29 and 1Co 7:4).; therefore, they are no longer two, but one flesh. In similar fashion the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, each being fully God, though three distinct persons, are joined/one from all eternity to all eternity. Therefore, they are NOT three, but one Spirit, for God is Spirit, not flesh- Joh 4:24, as such no person in the Godhead acts "independent" of that relationship. If they were not one in this manner, we would indeed have three Gods. So when Jesus argues that in marriage two persons become ONE and can no longer be referred to as two, He is also providing an irrefutable doctrinal example which shows how we can have three persons in the Godhead, each possessing the divine nature (essence), yet only ONE God, NOT three!
- Mat 22:42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.
- Mat 22:43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
- Mat 22:44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
- Mat 22:45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?
- Mat 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- Luk 1:31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

- Luk 1:32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
- Luk 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
- Luk 1:34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
- Luk 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.
- Joh 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
- Joh 1:2 The same was in the beginning with God.
- Joh 6:38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
- Joh 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
- Joh 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: (Compare Joh 13:16)
- Joh 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.
- Joh 16:8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:
- Joh 16:9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;
- Joh 16:10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;
- Joh 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.
- Joh 16:14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
- Joh 16:15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
- Joh 17:5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
- Rom 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
- Rom 8:27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.
- 2Co 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.
- Eph 2:13,18 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
- Eph 2:18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
- Php 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
- Php 2:6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
- Heb 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?
- 1Jn 2:22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

### **GOSPEL:**

- Mat 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
- Act 11:13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;
- Act 11:14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

- Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
- 1Co 4:15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.
- 1Co 15:1 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;
- 1Co 15:2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
- 1Co 15:3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:
- 1Co 15:4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:
- Gal 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
- Gal 3:8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.
- Heb 4:2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

#### **GRACE:**

- Exo 33:12 And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.
- Exo 33:13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.
- Exo 33:14 And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.
- Exo 33:15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.
- Exo 33:16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.
- Exo 33:17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.
- Exo 34:9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.
- Psa 103:10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
- Dan 9:18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.
- Joh 1:17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
- Act 15:11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.
- Rom 4:4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
- Rom 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
- Rom 5:20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:
- Rom 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 2Co 8:9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

- 2Co 9:8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
- 2Co 12:9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.
- Gal 5:4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.
- Eph 2:4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
- Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
- Eph 2:6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
- Eph 2:7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.
- Eph 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
- Eph 2:9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
- 2Ti 1:9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
- Tit 2:11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,
- Tit 2:12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
- Tit 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;
- Heb 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.
- Heb 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.
- Heb 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.
- Jas 4:6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

## Н

## HATRED:

- 1Jn 2:9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.
- 1Jn 2:11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.
- 1Jn 3:15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.
- 1Jn 4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

### **HEALING:**

Exo 15:26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

- Exo 23:25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.
- Exo 23:26 There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.
- Deu 7:12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:
- Deu 7:13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

Deu 7:14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

Deu 7:15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

Psa 103:2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

Psa 103:3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

Isa 53:4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

Isa 53:5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

Mat 4:23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

Mat 4:24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Mat 8:16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

Mat 8:17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

Luk 9:1,2,6 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

Luk 9:2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

Luk 9:6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

Luk 13:11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

Luk 13:12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

Luk 13:13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

Luk 13:14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

Luk 13:15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

Luk 13:16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

Act 14:8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

Act 14:9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, Act 14:10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

Act 28:8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

Act 28:9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

Jas 5:14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

Jas 5:15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

#### (THE) HEART:

Deu 4:9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

Deu 6:5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

- 1Sa 16:7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.
- Pro 4:23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.
- Jer 17:9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? Jer 17:10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.
- Mat 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
- Mat 12:35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.
- Mar 7:18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;
- Mar 7:19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?
- Mar 7:20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.
- Mar 7:21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
- Mar 7:22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:
- Mar 7:23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.
- Rom 2:28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
- Rom 2:29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

### **HEAVEN:**

- Heb 1:10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:
- Heb 1:11 They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
- Heb 1:12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
- Rev 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
- Rev 21:2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- Rev 21:3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
- Rev 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

### HELL (also see "ETERNAL PUNISHMENT FOR THOSE WHO DIE IN THEIR SIN" 48):

Mat 23:15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

- Luk 12:4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.
- Luk 12:5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

### **HOLINESS:**

- Rom 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.
- Rom 13:13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.
- Rom 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.
- 2Co 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

- Heb 12:9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?
- Heb 12:10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.
- Heb 12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:
- 1Pe 1:13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;
- 1Pe 1:14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:
- 1Pe 1:15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;
- 1Pe 1:16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

### (THE) HOLY SPIRIT:

- Gen 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.
- Gen 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.
- Jdg 14:5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.
- Jdg 14:6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.
- 1Sa 10:6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.
- 1Sa 10:7 And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is with thee.
- Isa 63:10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.
- Eze 36:26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.
- Eze 36:27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.
- Mat 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:
- Mat 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.
- Mat 12:28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.
- Luk 12:11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:
- Luk 12:12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ve ought to say.
- Luk 24:49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
- Joh 3:5 Jesus answered, Verily, Verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
- Joh 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.
- Joh 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.
- Joh 7:38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
- Joh 7:39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)
- Joh 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Joh 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

Joh 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Joh 16:8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

Joh 16:9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

Joh 16:10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

Joh 16:11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

Joh 16:12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

Joh 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

Act 2:1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

Act 2:2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

Act 2:3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

Act 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Act 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Rom 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Rom 8:12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

Rom 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Rom 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Rom 8:27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

Rom 15:18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

Rom 15:19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

1Co 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

1Co 2:10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

1Co 2:11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

1Co 2:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

1Co 2:13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

1Co 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

1Co 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

1Co 6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

1Co 12:7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

1Co 12:8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

1Co 12:9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

1Co 12:10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

- 1Co 12:11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.
- 1Co 12:12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.
- 1Co 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,
- Gal 5:23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
- Eph 1:13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
- Eph 1:14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.
- Eph 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
- 2Th 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:
- 1Jn 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.
- Jud 1:20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

# (REMINDER: Subheadings are underlined below the main heading.)

# (THE) HOLY SPIRIT IS A PERSON:

#### HE CAN BE BLASPHEMED

Mat 12:31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

# HE CAN BE LIED TO

Act 5:3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

## HE HAS COMMUNION / FELLOWSHIP WITH THE CHILDREN OF GOD

2Co 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

#### HE HAS A MIND

Rom 8:27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind (φρόνημα (phronēma): mental inclination: mind(-ed) same Greek word used in Rom 8:6,7) of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

## **HE HAS A WILL**

1Co 12:11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

#### HE INTERCEDES FOR THE SAINTS

Rom 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

#### HE LOVES

Rom 15:30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

# **HE SPEAKS**

Joh 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak; and he will shew you things to come.

- Act 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.
- Act 10:20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

Act 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

## **HE TEACHES**

Luk 12:12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

- Joh 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
- 1Co 2:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
- 1Co 2:13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.
- 1Jn 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

# <u>JESUS COMMANED FOR CONVERTS TO BE BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER, SON, AND THE HOLY SPIRIT</u>

Mat 28:19 Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

# PERSONAL PRONOUNS DESCRIBE HIM

Isa 40:13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

- Joh 14:17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
- Joh 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. Joh 16:14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

# THE SPIRIT OF GOD (WHO HAS A WILL AND MIND), DEPARTS FROM SAUL AND AN EVIL SPIRIT (WHO ALSO HAS A WILL AND MIND), ENTERS HIM.

1Sa 16:14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

## (THE) HOLY SPIRIT IS GIVEN TO THE CHILDREN OF GOD:

Luk 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

- Joh 7:37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
- Joh 7:38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
- Joh 7:39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)
- Joh 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Joh 14:17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
- Act 8:12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.
- Act 8:13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.
- Act 8:14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:
- Act 8:15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:
- Act 8:16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)
- Act 8:17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.
- Eph 1:12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

Eph 1:13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

# (THE) HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD - OMNIPRESENT; OMNISCIENT; ETERNAL (also see "(THE) TRINITY" 65):

Psa 139:7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

Psa 139:8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

Psa 139:9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

Psa 139:10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Act 5:3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

Act 5:4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

1Co 2:11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

Heb 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Compare the following two passages and the fact that what the LORD (Jehovah) said in Jeremiah is attributed to the Holy Spirit in the book of Hebrews:

Jer 31:33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Heb 10:15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

Heb 10:16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

Heb 10:17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

## HOMOSEXUALITY / SEXUAL ORIENTATION (also see "SEXUAL IMMORALITY" 123):

Gen 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Mal 2:15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

Mat 19:4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,

Mat 19:5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

Rom 1:22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

Rom 1:23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

Rom 1:24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

Rom 1:25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

Rom 1:26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

Rom 1:27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

Rom 1:28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

1Co 6:9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

- 1Co 6:10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 1Co 6:11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
- 1Co 6:18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.
- 1Co 7:2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

# **HUMILITY (also see "SERVANT" 122):**

- 2Ch 33:12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.
- 2Ch 33:13 And prayed unto him: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.
- 2Ch 34:27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.
- Pro 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.
- Isa 57:15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.
- Isa 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.
- Mic 6:8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?
- Mat 18:4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
- Jas 4:10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.
- 1Pe 5:5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
- 1Pe 5:6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

# **HUSBANDS:**

- Gen 2:24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.
- 1Co 7:3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.
- 1Co 7:4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
- 1Co 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
- Eph 5:25,28-29 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;
- Eph 5:28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.
- Eph 5:29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
- 1Pe 3:7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

#### **HYPOCRISY:**

- Mat 15:7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,
- Mat 15:8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

- Rom 2:1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.
- Rom 2:2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.
- Rom 2:3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

# ı

# (THE) IMPACT OF YOUR TESTIMONY:

- Mat 5:13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.
- Mat 5:14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
- Mat 5:15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
- Mat 5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
- Rom 11:13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:
- Rom 11:14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.
- 1Co 7:13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.
- 1Co 7:14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.
- 1Co 7:15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.
- 1Co 7:16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?
- 1Co 9:19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
- 1Co 9:20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
- 1Co 9:21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.
- 1Co 9:22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.
- 2Co 3:2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:
- 2Ti 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,
- 2Ti 2:25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth:
- 1Pe 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul:
- 1Pe 2:12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.
- 1Pe 3:1 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

## INAPPROPRIATE PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS / SECRETS / PHONE APPS / TEXT MESSAGES / ETC.:

- Psa 90:8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
- Psa 139:11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.
- Psa 139:12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.
- Ecc 12:14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.
- Isa 29:15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

- Jer 23:24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.
- Mar 4:22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
- 1Co 4:5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.
- Heb 4:13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

#### IN CHRIST:

- Rom 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
- 1Co 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:
- 1Co 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
- 2Co 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
- 2Co 5:21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.
- Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
- Gal 5:6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.
- Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:
- Eph 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:
- Eph 2:4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
- Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
- Eph 2:6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
- Eph 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
- Eph 2:11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;
- Eph 2:12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:
- Eph 2:13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
- Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
- Eph 3:12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.
- Php 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,
- Php 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
- Col 1:12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
- Col 1:13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:
- Col 1:14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

1Th 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

1Th 4:17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

# INSPIRATION OF THE SCRIPTURE (also see "SCRIPTURE MUST BE FULFILLED" 120):

Zec 7:12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

Mar 12:35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

Mar 12:36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Act 28:25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

2Ti 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

2Pe 1:20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

2Pe 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

#### **INTEGRITY:**

Pro 11:3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

Pro 28:6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

# J (REMINDER: Subheadings are underlined below the main heading.)

# JESUS - A FEW MAJOR OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECIES ABOUT HIM:

## HE WOULD BE BORN IN BETHLEHEM

Mic 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

## **N.T. FULFILLMENT**

Mat 2:1,4-6 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

Mat 2:4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

Mat 2:5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

Mat 2:6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

# HE WOULD BE BORN OF A VIRGIN

Isa 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

#### N.T. FULFILLMENT

Mat 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Mat 1:19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

Mat 1:20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Mat 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Mat 1:22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

Mat 1:23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

- Luk 1:31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
- Luk 1:32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
- Luk 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
- Luk 1:34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
- Luk 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

# HE WOULD BE HERALDED BY A FORERUNNER (JOHN THE BAPTIST):

Isa 40:3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Mal 3:1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

#### N.T. FULFILLMENT

- Mat 3:1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea,
- Mat 3:2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- Mat 3:3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
- Mat 11:9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.
- Mat 11:10 For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

# HE WOULD DIE

Isa 53:8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

#### **N.T. FULFILLMENT**

Joh 19:30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

1Co 15:3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:

# HE WOULD DIE FOR THE SINS OF OTHERS

Isa 53:4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

Isa 53:5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

Isa 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Isa 53:8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

Isa 53:10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

Isa 53:11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

#### **N.T. FULFILLMENT**

Mat 20:28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

- 1Ti 2:5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;
- 1Ti 2:6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

Heb 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; ....

1Pe 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

## HE WOULD RULE AN ETERNAL KINGDOM

Isa 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father (cp Gen 45:8 and Heb 3:5-6), The Prince of Peace.

Isa 9:7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. ....

Dan 7:13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

Dan 7:14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

#### **N.T. FULFILLMENT**

Luk 1:31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

Luk 1:32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

Luk 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

# IN ORDER FOR JESUS TO DIE AND YET RULE AN ETERNAL KINGDOM, GOD WOULD RESURRECT HIM

Psa 16:9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

Psa 16:10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

#### N.T. FULFILLMENT

Act 2:30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

Act 2:31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Act 2:32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

Act 2:33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

Act 2:34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Act 2:35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

Act 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

# (REMINDER: Subheadings are underlined below the main heading.)

# JESUS - COMPARED TO GOD AS HE REVEALED HIMSELF IN THE OLD TESTAMENT:

#### **CREATOR**

O.T. GOD

Isa 42:5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

Isa 44:24 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

#### **N.T. JESUS**

Col 1:16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

Heb 1:10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

#### FIRST AND LAST

#### O.T. GOD

Isa 44:6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

## **N.T. JESUS**

Rev 1:17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not: I am the first and the last:

Rev 1:18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

#### **GOD**

# O.T. GOD

Isa 44:6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

#### N.T. JESUS

Joh 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Joh 20:28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

Php 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

Php 2:6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

#### **GOD ALONE IS TO BE WORSHIPPED**

#### O.T. GOD

Exo 34:14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

#### **N.T. JESUS**

Mat 28:9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Joh 9:37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

Joh 9:38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

Heb 1:6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

#### I AM

# O.T. GOD

Exo 3:14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

#### N.T. JESUS

Joh 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

#### **IMMUTABLE**

# O.T. GOD

Mal 3:6 For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

# N.T. JESUS

Heb 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

#### LORD / JEHOVAH

# O.T. GOD

Isa 40:3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

#### **N.T. JESUS**

Mar 1:1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

Mar 1:2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Mar 1:3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

# **LORD OF LORDS**

# O.T. GOD

Deu 10:17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

## **N.T. JESUS**

Rev 17:14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

# REDEEMER

#### O.T. GOD

Isa 43:1 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

Isa 47:4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel.

## **N.T. JESUS**

1Pe 1:18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

1Pe 1:19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

Rev 5:9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

# **SAVIOR**

# O.T. GOD

Isa 43:11 I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

#### **N.T. JESUS**

Luk 2:11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

# SEARCHES THE HEART

#### O.T. GOD

1Ki 8:39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

Jer 17:10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

## **N.T. JESUS**

Rev 2:23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

# JESUS - HE IS GOD (also see the previous heading and, "(THE) TRINITY" 65):

Mat 22:42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.

Mat 22:43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

Mat 22:44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

Joh 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Joh 5:17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

Joh 5:18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

Joh 8:56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

Joh 8:57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

Joh 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Joh 8:59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, ....

Joh 13:16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

# Compare to Joh 16:7

Joh 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Joh 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

- Joh 20:28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.
- Rom 9:5 ..., and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.
- Php 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
- Php 2:6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
- Col 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;
- Col 2:3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
- Heb 1:8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

#### **JESUS - HIS CRUCIFIXION AND DEATH:**

- Joh 19:32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. Joh 19:33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:
- Act 2:23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:
- Act 5:30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.
- Act 10:39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:
- Php 2:8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

#### JESUS - HIS HUMANITY:

- Mar 6:3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.
- Luk 1:30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
- Luk 1:31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
- Luk 1:32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
- Luk 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
- Luk 1:34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
- Luk 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.
- 1Ti 2:5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;
- Heb 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;
- 2Jn 1:7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

# **JESUS - HIS NAME:**

Mar 9:38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

Mar 9:39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

Luk 10:17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

Act 3:6-8,16 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

Act 3:7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

Act 3:8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

Act 3:16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

Act 4:6-10,12 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

Act 4:7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

Act 4:8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

Act 4:9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

Act 4:10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,

whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

Act 4:12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Php 2:9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

Php 2:10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

Php 2:11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

# **JESUS - HIS PREEMINENCE (THE FIRSTBORN):**

Mat 12:41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

Mat 12:42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

Joh 3:31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. (See also Joh 6:32-33)

Eph 1:19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

Eph 1:20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

Eph 1:21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

Eph 1:22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

Col 1:15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

Col 1:16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

Col 1:17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Col 1:18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

## Verses revealing the term "firstborn" being used in regard to preeminence rather than birth order:

1Sa 16:11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: ... .

## Compare to Psa 89:20,27

Psa 89:20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

Psa 89:27 Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth.

Gen 41:51 And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

Gen 41:52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: ... .

#### Compare to Jer 31:9

Jer 31:9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

# **JESUS - HIS PRE-EXISTENCE:**

Joh 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

- Joh 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, ....
- Joh 1:15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.
- Joh 6:62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?
- Joh 8:56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.
- Joh 8:57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?
- Joh 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
- Joh 17:5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
- 2Co 8:9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.
- Php 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
- Php 2:6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
- Php 2:7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:
- Php 2:8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.
- Col 1:16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: Col 1:17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.
- Heb 1:1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Heb 1:2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds:

#### **JESUS - HIS RESURRECTION:**

- Mat 28:5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
- Mat 28:6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
- Mat 28:7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
- Luk 9:22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
- Act 17:31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
- 1Co 15:14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

## JESUS - HIS RESURRECTION WAS A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION:

- Joh 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
- Joh 2:20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?
- Joh 2:21 But he spake of the temple of his body.
- Joh 20:26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.
- Joh 20:27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.
- Act 2:29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.
- Act 2:30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;
- Act 2:31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Act 13:33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

Act 13:34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

Act 13:35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

#### **JESUS - HIS RETURN:**

Mar 13:32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Mar 13:33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

Mar 13:34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

Mar 13:35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

Mar 13:36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

Mar 13:37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Joh 14:2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

Joh 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

1Th 4:14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

1Th 4:15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

1Th 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

1Th 4:17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Heb 9:27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

Heb 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

## **JESUS - WAS WITHOUT SIN:**

Joh 8:46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

2Co 5:21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Heb 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

1Pe 2:21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

1Pe 2:22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

1Jn 3:5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

#### JOY:

Neh 8:10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

Psa 5:11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

Psa 16:11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

Psa 30:5 For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

- Psa 51:12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.
- Psa 126:5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.
- Isa 12:3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.
- Isa 55:12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.
- Luk 2:10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
- Luk 2:11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
- Joh 15:9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.
- Joh 15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.
- Joh 15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

#### JUDGING OTHERS:

- Mat 7:1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.
- Mat 7:2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
- Mat 7:3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
- Mat 7:4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
- Mat 7:5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
- Joh 7:24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.
- Rom 14:4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.
- 1Co 5:9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:
- 1Co 5:10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.
- 1Co 5:11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.
- 1Co 5:12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
- 1Co 5:13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.
- Rev 2:2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

#### JUDGING YOURSELF:

- 1Co 11:28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.
- 1Co 11:29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.
- 1Co 11:30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.
- 1Co 11:31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.
- 1Co 11:32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.
- 2Co 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

#### JUDGMENT OF ALL MANKIND:

- Mat 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:
- Mat 25:32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

Mat 25:33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Mat 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

Mat 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Mat 25:36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Mat 25:37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

Mat 25:38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

Mat 25:39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

Mat 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Mat 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Mat 25:42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

Mat 25:43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Mat 25:44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

Mat 25:45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

Mat 25:46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Act 17:30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

Act 17:31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Rom 14:12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

2Co 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Gal 6:8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Heb 9:27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

# JUDGMENT OF THE LOST: (also see "ETERNAL PUNISHMENT FOR THOSE WHO DIE IN THEIR SIN" 48):

Joh 12:47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

Joh 12:48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

2Th 1:7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

2Th 1:8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

2Th 1:9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

Rev 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Rev 20:13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

Rev 20:14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

Rev 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Rev 21:7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Rev 21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

Rev 22:14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Rev 22:15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

#### JUDGMENT OF THE SAVED:

Rom 14:9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

Rom 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

Rom 14:11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

Rom 14:12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

- 1Co 3:11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
- 1Co 3:12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
- 1Co 3:13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.
- 1Co 3:14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
- 1Co 3:15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

# **JUSTIFICATION / JUSTIFIED:**

Act 13:38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

Act 13:39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Rom 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

Rom 3:21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

Rom 3:22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

Rom 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Rom 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

- Rom 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:
- Rom 5:9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
- Gal 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
- Gal 3:11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.
- Col 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

Col 2:14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

#### K

# KINGDOM OF GOD (also see "AUTHORITY" 25):

2Sa 7:12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

2Sa 7:13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

Isa 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father (cp Gen 45:8 and Heb 3:5-6), The Prince of Peace.

- Isa 9:7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.
- Dan 7:13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.
- Dan 7:14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.
- Dan 7:18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.
- Dan 7:27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.
- Mat 6:31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?
- Mat 6:32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.
- Mat 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.
- Mat 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
- Mat 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
- Mat 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
- Luk 1:31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
- Luk 1:32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
- Luk 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
- Luk 9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
- Luk 9:2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.
- Luk 17:20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:
- Luk 17:21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.
- Joh 18:36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.
- Joh 18:37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.
- Act 28:23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.
- 1Co 4:20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.
- 1Co 15:21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
- 1Co 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
- 1Co 15:23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
- 1Co 15:24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

1Co 15:50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

2Ti 4:1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

L

# LACK OF DESIRE FOR TRUTH (also see "REJECTING THE WORD OF GOD" 136):

Isa 30:9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

Isa 30:10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

Isa 30:11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

Isa 30:12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

Isa 30:13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

Jer 5:30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

Jer 5:31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

2Ti 4:2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

2Ti 4:3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

2Ti 4:4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

#### LAST DAYS:

1Ti 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

1Ti 4:2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

1Ti 4:3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

1Ti 4:4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

1Ti 4:5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

2Ti 3:1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2Ti 3:2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

2Ti 3:3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

2Ti 3:4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

2Ti 3:5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

2Ti 3:6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts.

2Ti 3:7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

#### LAUGHTER:

Pro 17:22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

#### LAW - THE PURPOSE OF IT:

Rom 4:15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

Rom 5:20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

Rom 7:7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said. Thou shalt not covet.

Rom 7:8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

Rom 7:9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

Rom 7:10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

Rom 7:11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

Rom 7:12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

Rom 7:13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

Gal 3:19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

Gal 3:20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.

Gal 3:21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

Gal 3:22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

Gal 3:23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

Gal 3:24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

Gal 5:4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

Heb 3:5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

Heb 3:6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

# LAZINESS (also see "WORK ETHIC" 138):

Pro 6:6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

Pro 6:7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

Pro 6:8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

Pro 6:9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

Pro 6:10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

Pro 6:11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Pro 13:4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Pro 20:4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

Pro 24:30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

Pro 24:31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

Pro 24:32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

Pro 24:33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

Pro 24:34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

2Th 3:10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat

2Th 3:11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

2Th 3:12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

#### LIFE:

Deu 30:19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

Deu 30:20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

Joh 1:4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

Joh 6:35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Joh 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

Joh 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

Joh 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

Joh 11:26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

#### LONELINESS:

Deu 31:8 And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

Psa 139:7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

Psa 139:8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

Psa 139:9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

Psa 139:10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Pro 18:24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Joh 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

#### LOVE:

Deu 30:6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Son 8:6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

Son 8:7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

Mat 5:43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

Mat 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Mat 5:45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Mat 5:46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

Mar 12:29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

Mar 12:30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

Mar 12:31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Joh 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

Joh 13:35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Joh 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Joh 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Rom 13:8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

Rom 13:9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Rom 13:10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

1Co 13:1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

1Co 13:2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

- 1Co 13:3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.
- 1Co 13:4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,
- 1Co 13:5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;
- 1Co 13:6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;
- 1Co 13:7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
- Php 2:2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.
- Php 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.
- Php 2:4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.
- 1Pe 4:8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.
- 1Jn 4:7-12,20 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.
- 1Jn 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.
- 1Jn 4:9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
- 1Jn 4:10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.
- 1Jn 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
- 1Jn 4:12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.
- 1Jn 4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

# LUST:

- Job 31:1 I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?
- Job 31:2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
- Job 31:3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?
- Job 31:4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?
- Pro 6:27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?
- Pro 6:28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?
- Rom 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.
- Eph 4:21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:
- Eph 4:22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts:
- Eph 4:23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
- Eph 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
- 1Pe 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul:

# LYING:

- Exo 20:16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
- Pro 6:16 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:
- Pro 6:17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,
- Pro 6:18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,
- Pro 6:19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.
- Pro 12:22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.
- Pro 19:9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.
- Pro 26:18 As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death,
- Pro 26:19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?
- Pro 26:28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Joh 8:44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

#### М

## **MARRIAGE:**

Mat 19:4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female.

Mat 19:5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

Mat 19:6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Mat 22:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. Mat 22:30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

- 1Co 7:1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- 1Co 7:2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.
- 1Co 7:7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
- 1Co 7:8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.
- 1Co 7:9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.
- Eph 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;
- Eph 5:26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,
- Eph 5:27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
- Eph 5:28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.
- Eph 5:29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
- Eph 5:30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
- Eph 5:31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
- Eph 5:32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
- Eph 5:33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

#### **MARRIAGE - ONLY TO A CHRISTIAN:**

Deu 7:1 When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou:

Deu 7:2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

Deu 7:3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

Deu 7:4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

1Co 7:39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

2Co 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

## MATERIALISM (also see "MONEY" 99):

Psa 52:5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

Psa 52:6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:

Psa 52:7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

- Ecc 5:10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.
- Mar 8:36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
- Luk 12:15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.
- 1Ti 6:8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.
- 1Ti 6:9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.
- 1Ti 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
- 1Jn 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
- 1Jn 2:16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.
- 1Jn 2:17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

#### **MERCY:**

- 2Ch 30:9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.
- Psa 103:17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;
- Psa 106:1 Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.
- Pro 3:3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:
- Lam 3:22 It is of the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
- Lam 3:23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.
- Mic 6:8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?
- Mic 7:18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.
- Luk 1:50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.
- Rom 11:30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
- Rom 11:31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
- Rom 11:32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.
- Jas 2:13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

#### **MINISTERS:**

- Exo 18:20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.
- Exo 18:21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:
- Eze 34:2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?
- Eze 34:3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

Eze 34:4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

Eze 34:5 And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

Eze 34:6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

Joh 21:15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

Joh 21:16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Joh 21:17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Act 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Act 20:29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

Act 20:30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

Eph 4:11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

Eph 4:12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

1Th 5:12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

1Th 5:13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

1Ti 5:17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

1Ti 5:18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

Heb 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

1Pe 5:1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

1Pe 5:2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

1Pe 5:3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

1Pe 5:4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

# MIRACLES:

Mat 21:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

Mat 21:22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Joh 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Joh 14:13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

Joh 14:14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

Joh 15:7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

Gal 3:5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

# MISSIONS (also see "EVANGELISM" 48):

Mat 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Mat 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mat 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Luk 24:45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

Luk 24:46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

Luk 24:47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Joh 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

Joh 4:36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

Act 13:47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

Rom 10:13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Rom 10:14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

Rom 10:15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

1Th 4:10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

#### **MODESTY:**

Rom 14:13 Let us not therefore judge one another anymore: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

1Co 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

1Co 6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

1Ti 2:9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

#### MONEY (also see "MATERIALISM" 96):

Deu 8:18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

Psa 49:6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

Psa 49:7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

Pro 11:4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Mar 10:25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Luk 12:16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

Luk 12:17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

Luk 12:18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

Luk 12:19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

Luk 12:20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

Luk 12:21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

Luk 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

## MUSIC / SINGING (also see "PRAISE" 107):

2Ch 20:21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy endureth for ever.

2Ch 20:22 And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten.

Psa 150:3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

Psa 150:4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

Psa 150:5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

#### N

## NAME OF THE LORD - DO NOT TAKE IT IN VAIN:

Exo 20:7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Lev 24:10 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

Lev 24:11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:)

Lev 24:12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

Lev 24:13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev 24:14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

Lev 24:15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.

Psa 139:20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

#### **NEW COVENANT:**

Isa 42:6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

Isa 42:7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

Jer 31:31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

Jer 31:32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:

Jer 31:33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. Jer 31:34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Mat 26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

Mat 26:28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

1Co 11:23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:

1Co 11:24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

1Co 11:25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

1Co 11:26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

Heb 8:6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

Heb 8:7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

Heb 8:8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

Heb 8:9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

Heb 8:10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

Heb 8:11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

Heb 8:12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. Heb 8:13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

Heb 9:13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

Heb 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Heb 9:15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

# 0

## **OBEDIENCE:**

Deu 5:29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

1Sa 15:22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

Isa 48:18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

Mat 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Jas 1:22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

1Jn 3:10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

1Jn 3:21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

1Jn 3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

# **OBEYING / DISOBEYING AUTHORITY:**

Dan 3:4,6,16-18,28 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, Dan 3:6 And whose falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

Dan 3:16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

Dan 3:17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

Dan 3:18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Dan 3:28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

Act 5:27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them, Act 5:28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

Act 5:29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

- Rom 13:1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.
- Rom 13:2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
- Rom 13:3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
- Rom 13:4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.
- Rom 13:5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.
- Tit 3:1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,
- 1Pe 2:13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;
- 1Pe 2:14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.
- 1Pe 2:15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

# (THE) OLD TESTAMENT:

Rom 15:4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

- 1Co 10:11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
- Heb 8:7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.
- Heb 8:8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:
- Heb 8:9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

# (THE) OLD TESTAMENT TESTIFIED OF CHRIST:

- Luk 24:25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:
- Luk 24:26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
- Luk 24:27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.
- Luk 24:44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.
- Joh 1:45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.
- Joh 5:46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.
- Act 26:22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:
- Act 26:23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
- Act 28:23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

# (THE) OLD TESTAMENT TESTIFYING OF CHRIST:

Gen 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: Gen 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Gen 22:15 And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

Gen 22:16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

Gen 22:17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

Gen 22:18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Gen 49:10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Deu 18:15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

Deu 18:16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

Deu 18:17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

Deu 18:18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Deu 18:19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

1Ch 17:11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

1Ch 17:12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

1Ch 17:13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee:

1Ch 17:14 But I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

Psa 2:7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Psa 2:8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

Psa 2:9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Psa 2:10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

Psa 2:11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

Psa 2:12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Psa 16:8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

Psa 16:9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

Psa 16:10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Psa 16:11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

Psa 22:1,4-8 ... A Psalm of David. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

Psa 22:4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

Psa 22:5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

Psa 22:6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Psa 22:7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

Psa 22:8 He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

Psa 22:13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

Psa 22:14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

Psa 22:15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

Psa 22:16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

Psa 22:17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

Psa 22:18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

Psa 22:19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

Psa 110:1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Psa 110:2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

- Psa 110:3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
- Psa 110:4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
- Psa 110:5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
- Isa 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.
- Isa 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father (cp Gen 45:8 and Heb 3:5-6), The Prince of Peace.
- Isa 9:7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.
- Isa 11:2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;
- Isa 11:3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:
- Isa 11:4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
- Isa 11:5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
- Isa 40:3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.
- Isa 40:4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:
- Isa 40:5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.
- Isa 42:1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.
- Isa 42:2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.
- Isa 42:3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.
- Isa 42:4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.
- Isa 42:5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:
- Isa 42:6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;
- Isa 42:7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.
- Isa 49:6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.
- Isa 50:4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.
- Isa 50:5 The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.
- Isa 50:6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.
- Isa 50:7 For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.
- Isa 52:13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.
- Isa 52:14 As many were astonied at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:
- Isa 52:15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

- Isa 53:1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?
- Isa 53:2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.
- Isa 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.
- Isa 53:4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.
- Isa 53:5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.
- Isa 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.
- Isa 53:7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.
- Isa 53:8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.
- Isa 53:9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.
- Isa 53:10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.
- Isa 53:11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.
- Isa 53:12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.
- Isa 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;
- Isa 61:2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;
- Isa 61:3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.
- Jer 23:5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.
- Jer 23:6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- Dan 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.
- Dan 9:25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.
- Dan 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.
- Mic 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.
- Zec 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.
- Zec 9:10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.
- Mal 3:1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

#### Ρ

## **PARENTS:**

Exo 20:12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

2Co 12:14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

Eph 6:4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

# (THE) PAST:

Luk 9:62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

2Co 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Php 3:13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

#### PEACE:

Psa 4:8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

Isa 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Isa 9:7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, ....

Isa 26:3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

Joh 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Joh 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Php 4:6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

Php 4:7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

## PERSECUTION (also see "SUFFERING" 129):

Mat 5:10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Luk 21:12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. Luk 21:13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

Joh 15:20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

Php 1:29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

2Ti 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

# (THE) PHYSICAL BODY:

Psa 139:13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

Psa 139:14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

- 1Co 6:13,19-20 ... . Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.
- 1Co 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?
- 1Co 6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.
- 1Th 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 1Ti 4:8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

#### PRAISE (also see "MUSIC - SINGING" 100):

- Exo 15:2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.
- Psa 69:30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.
- Psa 100:4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.
- Psa 149:3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
- Psa 150:6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.
- Heb 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.
- 1Pe 2:9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

#### PRAYER:

- 2Ch 16:9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. ... .
- 2Ch 20:3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.
- 2Ch 20:4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.
- Ezr 8:21 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.
- Ezr 8:22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.
- Ezr 8:23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.
- Psa 32:6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.
- Mat 6:5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
- Mat 6:6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
- Mat 6:7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
- Mat 6:8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
- Mat 6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
- Mat 6:10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.
- Mat 6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.
- Mat 6:12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
- Mat 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

- Mat 7:7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
- Mat 7:8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
- Luk 6:12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.
- Luk 18:2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:
- Luk 18:3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
- Luk 18:4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man:
- Luk 18:5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
- Luk 18:6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.
- Luk 18:7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
- Joh 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.
- Joh 14:13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
- Joh 14:14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.
- Joh 15:7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
- 2Co 12:7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.
- 2Co 12:8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.
- 2Co 12:9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. ...
- Php 4:6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
- Php 4:7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
- Jas 5:16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
- Jas 5:17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.
- Jas 5:18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.
- 1Jn 5:14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:
- 1Jn 5:15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

# PRAYERLESSNESS - FAILURE TO SEEK GOD:

- 1Sa 12:23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way:
- 1Ch 10:13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it;
- 1Ch 10:14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David....
- 2Ch 12:13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. 2Ch 12:14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.
- Isa 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:
- Isa 30:2 That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!
- Isa 30:3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

Isa 31:1,3 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD!

Isa 31:3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

Isa 64:7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

#### **PRAYERS NOT ANSWERED:**

Psa 66:18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

Pro 28:9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

Isa 1:15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

Isa 1:16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

Isa 1:17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

Isa 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Isa 1:19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

Isa 1:20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

Isa 59:1 Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: Isa 59:2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

Jer 11:10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

Jer 11:11 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

Mic 3:4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

Mic 3:5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

Mic 3:6 Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

Mic 3:7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; for there is no answer of God.

Zec 7:12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

Zec 7:13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

Mat 17:18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

Mat 17:19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

Mat 17:20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Mat 17:21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Jas 1:6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

Jas 1:7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

Jas 4:2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

Jas 4:3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

#### **REDESTINED:**

Rom 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Rom 8:30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

Eph 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Eph 1:5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

Eph 1:6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

Eph 1:11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

Eph 1:12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

#### PRIDE:

- Pro 6:16 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:
- Pro 6:17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,
- Pro 6:18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,
- Pro 6:19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

Pro 16:5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

Pro 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Isa 2:12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

Dan 4:37 ... those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

1Co 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

# PROFANITY - CURSING - FILTHY TALK (also see "WORDS YOU SAY" 138):

Eph 4:29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

- Eph 5:3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;
- Eph 5:4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
- Col 3:8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
- Col 4:6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

Jas 3:6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

Jas 3:7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

Jas 3:8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

#### **PROMISES OF GOD:**

1Ki 8:56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

Heb 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Heb 8:6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

Heb 11:33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions.

2Pe 1:3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

2Pe 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

#### PROPHECY / PROPHESYING (also see "FALSE PROPHETS" 53):

Deu 18:18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Deu 18:19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name. I will require it of him.

Deu 18:20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

Deu 18:22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

Isa 46:9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,

Isa 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

Isa 48:3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

Isa 48:4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

Isa 48:5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

Act 2:16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

Act 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

Act 2:18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

Act 21:8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

Act 21:9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

Rom 12:4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

Rom 12:5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

Rom 12:6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;

1Co 12:7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

1Co 12:8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

1Co 12:9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

1Co 12:10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

1Co 14:1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

1Co 14:2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

1Co 14:3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

1Co 14:4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

1Co 14:5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

1Co 14:22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

- 1Co 14:29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
- 1Co 14:30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
- 1Co 14:31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
- 1Co 14:32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
- 1Co 14:33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
- 1Th 5:19 Quench not the Spirit.
- 1Th 5:20 Despise not prophesyings.
- 1Th 5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
- 2Pe 1:19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:
- 2Pe 1:20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.
- 2Pe 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

#### **PURITY:**

- Job 31:1 I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?
- Job 31:2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
- Job 31:3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?
- Job 31:4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?
- Psa 101:3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.
- Psa 119:9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.
- Psa 139:23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
- Psa 139:24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.
- Eph 4:21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:
- Eph 4:22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;
- Eph 4:23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
- Eph 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
- 1Ti 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
- 1Ti 5:1 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;
- 1Ti 5:2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

#### R

# REBELLION (also see "DISOBEDIENCE" 42):

- Deu 9:23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadeshbarnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.
- 1Sa 15:23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.
- Psa 81:10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
- Psa 81:11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.
- Psa 81:12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.
- Pro 15:10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.
- Pro 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.
- Pro 29:1 He, that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

- Isa 9:13 For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.
- Isa 65:2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;
- Jer 5:3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.
- Jer 5:4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgment of their God.
- Jer 6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.
- Amo 4:9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
- Amo 4:10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
- Amo 4:11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
- Amo 4:12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

#### RECEIVING INSTRUCTION / CORRECTION:

- Psa 32:8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.
- Psa 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.
- Pro 9:8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.
- Pro 12:1 Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.
- Pro 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.
- Pro 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

#### **RECONCILED / RECONCILIATION:**

- 2Sa 14:14 ... neither doth God respect any person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.
- Rom 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
- 2Co 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
- 2Co 5:18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
- 2Co 5:19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.
- 2Co 5:20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.
- Eph 2:13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
- Eph 2:14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:
- Eph 2:15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;
- Eph 2:16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:
- Col 1:18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

- Col 1:19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;
- Col 1:20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
- Col 1:21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled
- Col 1:22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:

#### REDEEMED / REDEMPTION (also see "ATONEMENT" 24):

- Isa 43:1 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.
- Mar 10:45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.
- Act 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
- Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
- Rom 3:25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
- 1Co 6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.
- Gal 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
- Tit 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Tit 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
- Heb 9:11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;
- Heb 9:12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.
- 2Pe 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

# REJECTING THE WORD OF GOD (also see "LACK OF DESIRE FOR TRUTH" 92):

- Jer 6:10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.
- Jer 6:19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.
- Jer 8:9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them?
- Hos 4:6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.
- Joh 12:48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.
- Act 13:46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
- Heb 12:25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

#### **RELIGION:**

Jas 1:26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

Jas 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

#### **REPENTANCE:**

2Ch 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

Isa 55:6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

Isa 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Eze 18:30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Eze 18:31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Eze 18:32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

Joe 2:12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

Joe 2:13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

Mar 1:4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

Luk 13:1 There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

Luk 13:2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things?

Luk 13:3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luk 13:4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

Luk 13:5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luk 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Luk 24:46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

Luk 24:47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Act 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Act 17:30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

Rom 2:4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

2Co 7:9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

2Co 7:10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Rev 2:4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

Rev 2:5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

#### **RESURRECTION:**

- Job 19:25 For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:
- Job 19:26 And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
- Job 19:27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; ....

Dan 12:2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Joh 5:25,28-29 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

- Joh 5:28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
- Joh 5:29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
- 1Co 15:19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
- 1Co 15:20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.
- 1Co 15:21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
- 1Co 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
- 1Co 15:23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
- 1Co 15:24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.
- 1Co 15:35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
- 1Co 15:36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:
- 1Co 15:37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:
- 1Co 15:38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.
- 1Co 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,
- 1Co 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead
- 1Co 15:53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.
- 1Co 15:54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written. Death is swallowed up in victory.
- 1Co 15:55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

#### **RIGHTEOUSNESS:**

Gen 15:5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

Gen 15:6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

Mat 5:20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

- Rom 4:8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
- Rom 4:9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.
- Rom 4:10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

Rom 4:11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

Rom 10:10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

2Co 5:21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Php 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

Php 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

#### S

#### **SABBATH:**

Gen 2:2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

Exo 20:8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

Exo 20:9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

Exo 20:10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

Mar 2:27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

Rom 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Rom 14:6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. ... .

Col 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

# **SALVATION** (also see "ETERNAL LIFE" 47):

Mat 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 10:33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 18:14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Luk 2:10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

Luk 2:11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

Joh 1:11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

Joh 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

Joh 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Joh 3:17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Joh 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

Joh 20:30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: Joh 20:31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Act 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Act 2:39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Act 16:30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

Act 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Rom 10:9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

Rom 10:10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Rom 10:11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

Rom 10:12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

Rom 10:13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- 1Ti 2:3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:
- 1Ti 2:4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
- 2Ti 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.
- Heb 7:25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.
- 2Pe 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

#### SALVATION IS BY FAITH AND NOT BY THE LAW / WORKS:

- Rom 3:27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
- Rom 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.
- Rom 4:2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God.
- Rom 4:3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.
- Rom 4:4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
- Rom 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
- Rom 9:30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.
- Rom 9:31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.
- Rom 9:32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;
- Rom 10:1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.
- Rom 10:2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.
- Rom 10:3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.
- Rom 10:4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.
- Rom 11:5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
- Rom 11:6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.
- Rom 11:7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded
- Gal 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
- Eph 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
- Eph 2:9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
- Tit 3:4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
- Tit 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
- Tit 3:6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

#### **SALVATION - ONLY ONE WAY:**

- Joh 3:18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
- Joh 8:24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

- Joh 10:7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.
- Joh 10:8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.
- Joh 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
- Act 4:12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.
- Gal 1:6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
- Gal 1:7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
- Gal 1:8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
- Gal 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

# **SANCTIFICATION:**

- Eph 4:20 But ye have not so learned Christ;
- Eph 4:21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:
- Eph 4:22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts:
- Eph 4:23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
- Eph 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
- Eph 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
- Eph 4:26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
- Eph 4:27 Neither give place to the devil.
- Eph 4:28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.
- Eph 4:29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
- Eph 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
- Eph 4:31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:
- Eph 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
- Col 3:5-6,10 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
- Col 3:6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:
- Col 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

(REMINDER: Subheadings are underlined below the main heading.)

SATAN'S TACTICS (also see "DEMONS / DEVIL / SATAN" 40):

# ATTACK YOU AT THE MOST OPPORTUNE TIME FOR HIM TO SUCCEED IN THE ATTACK

Luk 4:13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

# GET YOU TO BELIEVE FALSE DOCTRINES AND LYING WONDERS

- 2Co 11:3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.
- 2Co 11:4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.
- 2Th 2:8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
- 2Th 2:9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
- 2Th 2:10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
- 1Ti 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

#### GET YOU TO DOUBT WHAT GOD REALLY SAID

Gen 3:1 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

#### GET YOU TO THINK THAT GOD IS A LIAR

- Gen 3:3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
- Gen 3:4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:
- Gen 3:5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

# GET YOU TO THINK YOU ARE BETTER OFF IF YOU DISOBEY GOD

- Gen 3:3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
- Gen 3:4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:
- Gen 3:5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.
- Mat 4:8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;
- Mat 4:9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
- Mat 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

#### PUT IT IN YOUR HEART TO TURN FROM THE LORD

- 1Ch 21:1 And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.
- Joh 13:2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him:

#### STEAL THE WORD OF GOD AND BLIND HEARTS SO PEOPLE WON'T BELIEVE AND GET SAVED

- Luk 8:12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.
- 2Co 4:3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
- 2Co 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

#### TEMPTS YOU TO CHEAT ON YOUR SPOUSE

- 1Co 7:4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
- 1Co 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

# USES FALSE MINISTERS TO LEAD YOU ASTRAY BY THEIR TEACHING

- 2Co 11:14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.
- 2Co 11:15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.
- 2Pe 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.
- 2Pe 2:2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

## SCRIPTURE MUST BE FULFILLED (also see "INSPIRATION OF THE SCRIPTURE" 79):

- Luk 1:45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
- Luk 24:44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

- Joh 10:35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;
- Act 1:16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.
- 1Co 15:3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:
- 1Co 15:4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:
- 1Pe 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

#### **SECURITY:**

- Joh 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
- Joh 10:28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.
- Joh 10:29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.
- Rom 8:38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
- Rom 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- 1Pe 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
- 1Pe 1:4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,
- 1Pe 1:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

#### **SEEKING ETERNAL THINGS:**

- Mat 6:19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:
- Mat 6:20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
- Mat 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
- Joh 6:27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.
- 2Co 4:18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.
- Col 3:1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
- Col 3:2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
- Heb 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Heb 12:2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

#### **SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS:**

- Pro 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?
- Pro 30:12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.
- Jer 2:35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.
- Luk 18:10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.
- Luk 18:11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.
- Luk 18:12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

Luk 18:13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

Luk 18:14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

2Co 10:12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

Rev 3:17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

#### **SERVANT** (also see "HUMILITY" 76):

Mat 24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

Mat 24:46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Mat 24:47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Luk 22:24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

Luk 22:25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

Luk 22:26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

Luk 22:27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

1Co 9:19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

Php 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

Php 2:4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

#### **SERVING / FOLLOWING AFTER THE LORD:**

Deu 10:12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, Deu 10:13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

Mat 10:34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Mat 10:35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Mat 10:36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

Mat 10:37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Mat 10:38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

Luk 9:23 And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

Luk 9:24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it

Luk 9:25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

Joh 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

Col 3:23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

Col 3:24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

2Ti 2:19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

2Ti 2:20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

2Ti 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

#### SEX:

- Pro 5:15 Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.
- Pro 5:16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.
- Pro 5:17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.
- Pro 5:18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.
- Pro 5:19 Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.
- 1Co 7:1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- 1Co 7:2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.
- 1Co 7:3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.
- 1Co 7:4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
- 1Co 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
- Heb 13:4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

#### **SEXUAL IMMORALITY:**

- Pro 5:20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?
- Pro 5:21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
- 1Co 5:11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.
- 1Co 5:12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
- 1Co 6:9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
- 1Co 6:18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.
- Col 3:5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
- Col 3:6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:
- 1Th 4:3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
- 1Th 4:4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;
- 1Th 4:5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
- 1Th 4:6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
- 1Pe 4:3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:
- Rev 21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

#### SIN:

- Gen 4:6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?
- Gen 4:7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.
- 2Ch 6:24 And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house;
- 2Ch 6:25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

2Ch 6:26 When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

2Ch 6:27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

2Ch 6:28 If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be:

2Ch 6:29 Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:

2Ch 6:30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

2Ch 6:31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

Ecc 7:20 For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Mat 15:16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

Mat 15:17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

Mat 15:18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

Mat 15:19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

Mat 15:20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Rom 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Rom 5:12,13,18,19 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

Rom 5:13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

Rom 5:18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

Rom 5:19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Rom 6:12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

Rom 6:13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto

God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

Rom 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Rom 6:23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Gal 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Jas 2:10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

Jas 4:17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

1Jn 1:8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

1Jn 3:4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

## **SIN - DELIVERANCE FROM SIN BY CHRIST:**

Mat 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Joh 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

Act 5:30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

Act 5:31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

- 2Co 5:21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.
- Gal 1:3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,
- Gal 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:
- Gal 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
- Eph 2:1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;
- Eph 2:2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
- Eph 2:3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.
- Eph 2:4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
- Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
- Eph 2:6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
- Eph 2:7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.
- Col 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;
- Col 2:14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;
- 1Ti 1:15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.
- Heb 9:27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:
- Heb 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; ....
- Heb 10:12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;
- 1Pe 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
- 1Pe 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:
- 1Jn 2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
- 1Jn 2:2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.
- 1Jn 3:5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

# SIN - TO BE FORSAKEN (also see "REPENTANCE" 115):

- Job 11:13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:
- Job 11:14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.
- Job 11:15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:
- Pro 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.
- Isa 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.
- 2Ti 2:19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.
- Heb 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

#### SIN - WHEN YOU ARE SINNED AGAINST:

Mat 6:14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

Mat 6:15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Mat 18:15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Mat 18:16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

Mat 18:17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

Mat 18:18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Mat 18:19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 18:20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Mat 18:21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

Mat 18:22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

Mat 18:23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants

Mat 18:24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

Mat 18:25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

Mat 18:26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Mat 18:27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

Mat 18:28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying. Pay me that thou owest.

Mat 18:29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Mat 18:30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

Mat 18:31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

Mat 18:32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

Mat 18:33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

Mat 18:34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him

Mat 18:35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

#### SIN - WHEN YOU SIN AGAINST SOMEONE:

Mat 5:23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

Mat 5:24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Jas 5:16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

#### SOUL:

Deu 10:12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

Eze 18:4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

Mat 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Luk 12:19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

Luk 12:20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

#### **SOVEREIGNTY OF THE LORD:**

2Ch 20:6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

Psa 115:3 But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

Psa 135:6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

Isa 14:27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

Isa 46:9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me

Isa 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

Dan 4:34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

Dan 4:35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Mat 10:29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

Act 4:26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ

Act 4:27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

Act 4:28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

#### SPIRIT:

Job 32:8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

Mar 2:8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ve these things in your hearts?

Luk 24:39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

Joh 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

Joh 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

1Co 2:11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

1Co 6:17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

Heb 4:12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

#### **SPIRITUAL BLINDNESS:**

Joh 9:39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

Joh 9:40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

- Joh 9:41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.
- 1Co 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
- 2Co 4:3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
- 2Co 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
- Eph 4:17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,
- Eph 4:18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:
- 2Th 2:9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
- 2Th 2:10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
- 2Th 2:11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
- 2Th 2:12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

#### **SPIRITUAL WARFARE:**

- 2Co 10:3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:
- 2Co 10:4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds:)
- 2Co 10:5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;
- Eph 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
- Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
- Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.
- Eph 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
- Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;
- Eph 6:15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;
- Eph 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ve shall be able to guench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
- Eph 6:17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
- Eph 6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;
- Jas 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.
- 1Pe 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

#### STEWARDSHIP:

- Mat 25:15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.
- Mat 25:16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.
- Mat 25:17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.
- Mat 25:18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.
- Mat 25:19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
- Mat 25:20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.
- Mat 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
- Mat 25:22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.
- Mat 25:23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Mat 25:24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

Mat 25:25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

Mat 25:26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

Mat 25:27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

Mat 25:28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

Mat 25:29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Mat 25:30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Luk 16:10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

Luk 16:11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

Luk 16:12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

# SUFFERING (also see "PERSECUTION" 106):

Php 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

Php 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

Php 3:10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death:

Php 3:11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

1Pe 2:19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

1Pe 2:20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

1Pe 2:21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

1Pe 3:13-14,17 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

1Pe 3:14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled:

1Pe 3:17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

1Pe 4:16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

1Pe 5:10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

#### Т

#### **TEACHING:**

Deu 6:6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

Deu 6:7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Deu 6:8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

Deu 6:9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

Mat 22:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

Mat 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Mat 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mat 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

2Ti 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

- Heb 5:12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.
- Heb 5:13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.
- Heb 5:14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.
- Jas 3:1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

#### **TEMPTATION** (also see "TRIALS" 131):

- Mat 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
- Mat 26:41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
- 1Co 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.
- 1Co 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
- Heb 2:18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.
- Heb 4:14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.
- Heb 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.
- Heb 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.
- Jas 1:12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.
- Jas 1:13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:
- Jas 1:14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.
- Jas 1:15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

#### **THANKGIVING:**

Col 3:17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

1Th 5:18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

#### **THOUGHTS:**

- Jos 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.
- Psa 1:1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
- Psa 1:2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
- Psa 1:3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
- Psa 119:15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.
- Pro 23:7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.
- Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.
- Rom 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.
- 2Co 10:3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

- 2Co 10:4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds:)
- 2Co 10:5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;
- Php 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

#### **TOMORROW:**

- Pro 27:1 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
- Jas 4:13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:
- Jas 4:14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.
- Jas 4:15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

# TRAGEDY (see "DEPRESSION / TRAGEDY" 41 and "TRUST IN THE LORD" 131):

# TRIALS (also see "TEMPTATION" 130 and "AFFLICTIONS" 22):

- Job 23:10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
- 2Co 4:16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.
- 2Co 4:17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of alory:
- 2Co 4:18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.
- 2Ti 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
- Jas 1:2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;
- Jas 1:3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.
- Jas 1:4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
- 1Pe 1:6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:
- 1Pe 1:7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:
- 1Pe 4:12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:
- 1Pe 4:13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

# (THE) TRINITY (see, "GOD - THE DISTINCTION OF PERSONS IN THE GODHEAD - THE TRINITY" 65):

#### TRUST IN THE LORD:

- Psa 32:10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.
- Psa 34:8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
- Psa 118:8 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.
- Psa 118:9 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.
- Pro 3:5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.
- Pro 3:6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
- Jer 17:5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.
- Jer 17:6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

Jer 17:7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

Jer 17:8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Dan 3:28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

Dan 3:29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

#### TRUTH:

Psa 119:160 Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

Pro 14:12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Hos 4:1 Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

Joh 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

Joh 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Joh 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Joh 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Joh 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Gal 4:16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

3Jn 1:4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

# U

#### **UNITY:**

Psa 133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

Psa 133:2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

Amo 3:3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

Mar 3:25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

Rom 15:5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

Rom 15:6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1Co 1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

Eph 4:11 ...he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

Eph 4:12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

#### ٧

#### **VENGEANCE - RETALIATION:**

Lev 19:18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

Pro 20:22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

Rom 12:17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

Rom 12:18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

Rom 12:19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

Rom 12:20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

Rom 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

2Th 1:6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

2Th 1:7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

2Th 1:8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

2Th 1:9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

1Pe 3:8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

1Pe 3:9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

#### VICTORY:

Isa 54:17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

Luk 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Luk 10:20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

1Jn 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

1Jn 5:5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

Rev 12:10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

Rev 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

#### W

## WARNING TO ANY WHO LEAD A CHRISTIAN INTO SIN:

Pro 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Mat 18:6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

# **WEARY:**

Isa 40:28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

Isa 40:29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

Isa 40:30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

Isa 40:31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

Mat 11:28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Mat 11:29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Mat 11:30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

1Pe 5:7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

#### WHAT DEFILES:

- Mar 7:14 And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand:
- Mar 7:15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.
- Mar 7:18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;
- Mar 7:19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?
- Mar 7:20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.
- Mar 7:21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
- Mar 7:22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:
- Mar 7:23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.
- Rom 14:14,20 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.
- Rom 14:20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.
- 1Co 8:8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are

#### **WILL OF GOD:**

- Mat 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
- Mar 3:34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!
- Mar 3:35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.
- Luk 7:29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
- Luk 7:30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.
- Joh 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
- Joh 7:17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.
- Act 13:21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, ....
- Act 13:22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.
- Act 13:23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:
- Rom 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.
- Eph 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.
- Col 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;
- Col 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;
- 1Pe 4:1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;
- 1Pe 4:2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.
- 1Pe 4:3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:
- 1Jn 2:16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.
- 1Jn 2:17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

#### WISDOM:

- Pro 2:1 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;
- Pro 2:2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding:
- Pro 2:3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding:
- Pro 2:4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;
- Pro 2:5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.
- Pro 2:6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.
- Pro 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.
- Jer 33:3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.
- Col 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;
- Col 2:3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
- Jas 1:5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
- Jas 1:6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

#### **WIVES**

- Pro 18:22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
- Pro 19:14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.
- 1Co 7:3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.
- 1Co 7:4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
- 1Co 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
- Eph 5:23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.
- Eph 5:24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.
- 1Pe 3:1 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:
- 1Pe 3:2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.
- 1Pe 3:3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;
- 1Pe 3:4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
- 1Pe 3:5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:
- 1Pe 3:6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.
- 1Pe 3:7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

#### **WOMEN - VARIOUS ROLES IN MINISTRY:**

- Exo 15:20 And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.
- Jdg 4:4 And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.
- Jdg 4:5 And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.
- Mic 6:4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.
- Luk 8:2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

- Luk 8:3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.
- Act 2:16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;
- Act 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
- Act 21:9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.
- Rom 16:1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
- Rom 16:2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.
- 1Co 11:5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
- 1Co 11:6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
- 1Co 11:7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
- 1Co 11:8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.
- 1Co 11:9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
- 1Co 11:10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels.
- 1Ti 2:12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.
- 1Ti 2:13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

# WORD OF GOD (also see "COMMANDMENTS" 35):

- Deu 4:1 Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.
- Deu 4:2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.
- Deu 6:6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:
- Deu 6:7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.
- Deu 6:8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.
- Deu 6:9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.
- Deu 8:3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.
- Deu 11:18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.
- Deu 11:19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.
- Deu 11:20 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:
- Deu 12:32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.
- Jos 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.
- 1Sa 3:21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.
- Job 23:12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.
- Psa 19:9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

Psa 19:10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

Psa 19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

Psa 78:5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

Psa 78:6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children:

Psa 78:7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

Psa 78:8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

Psa 89:34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

Psa 119:11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Psa 119:16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

Psa 119:24 Thy testimonies also are my delight and my counsellors.

Psa 119:105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

Pro 4:20 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

Pro 4:21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

Pro 4:22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

Pro 30:5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Pro 30:6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

Isa 55:10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

Isa 55:11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

Jer 23:29 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

Amo 8:11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD:

Amo 8:12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

Mat 7:24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

Mat 7:25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

Mat 7:26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

Mat 7:27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Mar 12:24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures ... .

Act 17:10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.

Act 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

Act 20:32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

Col 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

- 2Ti 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:
- 2Ti 3:17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.
- Heb 4:12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
- Jas 1:21 ... receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.
- 1Pe 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
- 1Pe 1:24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
- 1Pe 1:25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.
- Rev 22:18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:
- Rev 22:19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

#### WORDS YOU SAY (also see "CONVERSATION" 39 and "PROFANITY - CURSING - FILTHY TALK" 110):

- Pro 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.
- Pro 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.
- Pro 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: ... .
- Pro 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.
- Mat 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
- Mat 12:35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.
- Mat 12:36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.
- Mat 12:37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

#### WORK ETHIC (also see "LAZINESS" 93):

- 1Co 4:2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
- Eph 4:28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.
- Eph 6:5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;
- Eph 6:6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;
- Eph 6:7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:
- Eph 6:8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.
- Col 3:23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;
- Col 3:24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
- 1Th 4:11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;
- 1Th 4:12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

# WORRY (see: "ANXIETY / WORRY" 23):

#### **WORSHIP:**

Psa 29:2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

- Psa 95:6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.
- Mat 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
- Mat 15:8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.
- Mat 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
- Joh 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
- Joh 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.
- Joh 9:35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?
- Joh 9:36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
- Joh 9:37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
- Joh 9:38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
- Act 10:25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.
- Act 10:26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.
- Rev 5:11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;
- Rev 5:12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.
- Rev 5:13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.
- Rev 5:14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.
- Rev 19:10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: ... .

#### Υ

# YOUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST (also see "IN CHRIST" 78):

Gen 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

- Psa 139:13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.
- Psa 139:14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.
- Psa 139:15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
- Psa 139:16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.
- Psa 139:17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!
- Rom 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
- Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
- Rom 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.
- Rom 8:35,37-39 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
- Rom 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.
- Rom 8:38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

- Rom 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- 2Co 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
- Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.
- Gal 3:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
- Gal 3:27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
- Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
- Gal 3:29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.
- Gal 4:4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.
- Gal 4:5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
- Gal 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
- Eph 2:1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;
- Eph 2:2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
- Eph 2:3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.
- Eph 2:4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
- Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
- Eph 2:6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
- Eph 2:7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.
- Eph 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
- Eph 2:9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
- Eph 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
- Eph 2:11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;
- Eph 2:12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:
- Eph 2:13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
- Col 1:12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
- Col 1:13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:
- Col 1:14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:
- Col 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;
- Col 2:14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;
- 1Jn 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
- 1Jn 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

#### YOUTH:

- Jer 1:6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child.
- Jer 1:7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.
- 1Ti 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

# 7 PRINCIPLES THAT ANSWER: HOW DO YOU DETERMINE WHAT YOU SHOULD BELIEVE ABOUT GOD, SPIRITUAL THINGS, AND LIFE?

PRINCIPLE #1: Let the Scripture be your final authority as to all things pertaining to God, spiritual things, Christian doctrine, and the purpose of life.

PRINCIPLE #2: Seek to diligently eliminate/minimize commentary! ALWAYS prefer to let the Scripture speak for itself. Don't try to make the case for a belief, let the Scripture make its own case.

PRINCIPLE #3: Don't go beyond (i.e., add to) what is taught in the Scripture, and do not reject (i.e., take away from) what is taught in the Scripture.

PRINCIPLE #4: When it seems that two "contrary" truths are clearly being taught by the Scripture, do not reject either of them; instead, seek to reconcile them through research and prayer. If you are unable to reconcile them, teach both. Admit you know they are both true, but at the present time you are not certain how to reconcile them, and leave the paradox to God rather than also violating Principle 3 and "subtract" from God breathed biblical truth and commit sin.

PRINCIPLE #5: Don't let individual obscure passages refute doctrinal conclusions that are soundly established by multiple other clear passages.

PRINCIPLE #6: Study all the scriptures presented by those who teach something contrary to what you teach. Make sure that those passages do not refute or contradict your position without forcing them to say something they clearly do not say. While you are doing this, be certain to adhere to Principle 2 and Principle 3!

PRINCIPLE #7: When the Scripture is silent on a specific issue or its teaching does not encompass a topic sufficiently enough to clearly establish a biblical position: 1. Let biblical principle prevail. 2. Let any decision or action line up with both biblical principle and your conscience. Never forge ahead with a belief or an action that will wound your conscience.

# BENEFITS OF FOLLOWING THESE PRINCIPLES:

BENEFIT #1: It is God's answer to producing the strongest degree of unity in a church, a marriage, and a family. (1Co 1:10) Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

BENEFIT #2: It drastically reduces your susceptibility of being led into false doctrine because your faith is soundly established upon the word of God!

BENEFIT #3: Helps strengthen your peace and confidence when you stand before Christ and have to give an account for what you believed and/or taught others.

BENEFIT #4: In connection to the benefit just stated, consider this thought, it is highly likely that as you pass these PRINCIPLES on to other Christians which includes those persons that closest to you, maybe a spouse or your children, etc., you are most likely giving them the most beneficial instruction regarding their pursuit of God and the Scriptures that they will ever receive from anyone! After all, like you, they will also have to give an account for what they have done and taught. Following these PRINCIPLES, because of the fact that your faith will have been clearly founded upon the unshakable, infinitely powerful, everlasting word of the Almighty God, they will also gain the Benefit 3!

# YOUR PERSONAL PRAYER LIST

- 1. Worship the Lord and give Him thanks for all He is and all He has done.
- 2. Confess your sin and ask for forgiveness and a greater love that is fulfilled in joyful obedience from your heart.
- 3. Pray for the Lord to help you see your greatest hindrances to spiritual growth and to know what steps you can take to overcome them.
- 4. Pray to know what role God has for you in doing His will and what you can do that will most greatly please His heart as you strive to take the gospel to the world.
- 5. Pray for a greater understanding of the reality of the spiritual battle you fight, and for the wisdom and strength needed to win.
- 6. Pray that God, by His Spirit, would reveal more and more of Jesus to you that you might love Him more every day.
- 7. Ask the Lord to give you a heart that recognizes your desperate need for His word and the desperate need to understand the role it plays in changing you and in building faith in your heart.
- 8. Intercede on the behalf of others asking the Lord open their hearts and eyes that they may know Christ and the power of His resurrection and for wisdom for you to know what role you may play in that happening.
- 9. Ask God for wisdom regarding how the scriptures you will read, or already read today, should impact your relationship with Him and others.

10.			
11.			
12.			
13.			
14.			
15.			
16.			
17.			

18.

# NOTES:

# NOTES:

"Not only will THE FIGHT get you established in your Christian faith quicker and deeper than any other book on the planet, but it also gives you Satan's playbook as to how he specifically plans to destroy you, your family, and your church! Next to your Bible, there is no other book more important for you to have, read, and to teach you how to win the fight! Eph 6:10-18"

#### Faith Robertson, M.S.

(Christian 50+ years)

"To choose to ignore this battle or to choose not to fight this battle is to choose to lose this battle." This is my biggest takeaway from this incredible tool.

I use THE FIGHT for so many reasons. I use this tool most to FIGHT. We are approached daily with a decision to hear the word of the Lord and to follow what it says, or to ignore it. I have learned there is a real battle and the ONLY way that I can come up against it is if I fight with the Word of God. ...

THE FIGHT is incredible because it organizes each topic alphabetically and brings the defense to your fingertips. It takes out the guesswork and makes it so much less overwhelming. When I know where I can quickly find what God says about things like my identity in Christ, faith, the promises of God, etc, the easier it is for me to go fight hard. Why? Because His word saves! The Bible used to be so intimidating to me, but this tool has brought me deeper and deeper into His word. It has led me straight to truth and has encouraged so much further study. It has changed my time with the Lord and better yet, it is teaching me to pray through and learn the word of God, so that I am fully prepared for the battle the enemy has for me every day. I am so grateful!! You need this!"

#### **Mackenzie Allen**

(Christian 15+ years)

"I was introduced to The Fight by a friend and asked to take the 90-day challenge. I agreed to take up the challenge ... . Within days, my spiritual growth accelerated to a new level. I was quickly able to overcome crosses I carried most of my life and immediately became obedient to my Savior, focusing on the will of God in my life."

"God bless you Brother, your work has fundamentally changed me forever, and for that, I am eternally grateful."

## LTC (R) John Michael Courtney

(Christian 20+ years)

"THE FIGHT keeps you in the full armor (of God) to instantly speak the Word of God in any attack by the Devil on your spiritual journey, and gives you guidance on how to overcome temptations, speak life, hope, faith and peace into your own life and others."

#### **Elke Lesser**

(Christian 40+ years)

"Next to the Bible, if there is one other 'MUST HAVE' book I would recommend for every Christian, it is THE FIGHT!"

#### **Timothy Curran**

(Christian 40+ years)

"I have never held a book like THE FIGHT in my hands with such longed-for anticipation of the power of God to transform lives!"

#### **Mary Wood**

(Christian 50+ years)

"Aside from the Bible, this is the most spiritually impacting book I have ever read!"

#### Michael Boyll

(Christian 70+ years)

Visit us at: RunToTheFight.org